CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

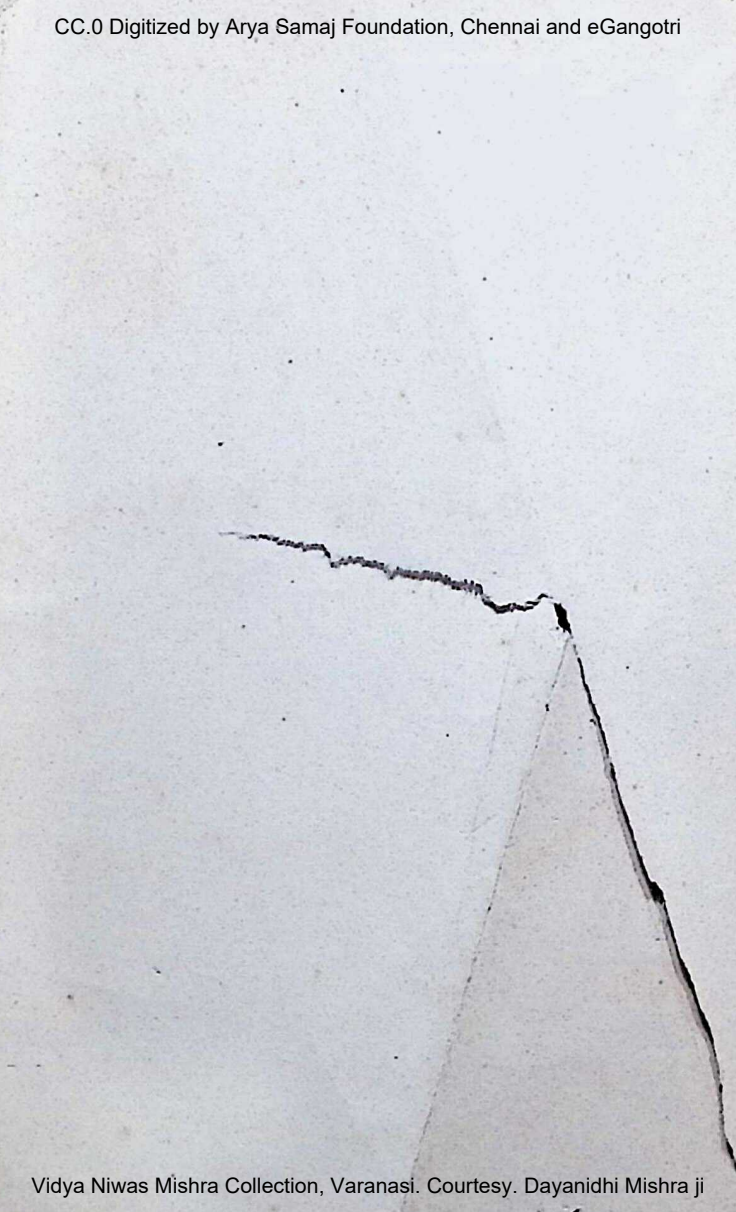
2.1

V.N. Misra
Near Eastern
Lang
Univ. of Cali

A TREATISE ON LANGUAGE

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri



Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Alexander Bryan Johnson

A TREATISE ON LANGUAGE

Edited by David Rynin

डा० विद्या निवास मिश्र
प्राध्यापक, भाषा विज्ञान
निजी पुस्तकालय
पुस्तक संख्या.....

1959
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PRESS
Berkeley and Los Angeles

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

University of California Press
Berkeley and Los Angeles, California

Cambridge University Press
London, England

© 1947 and 1959 by The Regents of the University of California
Second printing, 1959
(First Paper-bound Edition)

A new Introduction replaces the Introduction and Critical Essay of the hard-cover edition

Vidya Niwas Misra
Sanskrit Department
University of Gorakhpur,
GORAKHPUR.

Printed in the United States of America

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

EDITOR'S PREFACE

THIS WORK comprises the full text of the most important early American work on semantics, Alexander Bryan Johnson's *A Treatise on Language*.[1] The *Treatise*, first published in 1836, is itself an expanded and revised edition of Johnson's earlier work, *The Philosophy of Human Knowledge*, published in 1828, based on lectures delivered in Utica in 1825. The present edition also contains passages from the first edition (I) that were omitted from the 1836 revision, as well as important variant readings. The material from (I) will be found within brackets in the main text or in footnotes which contain the variations. Thus one who goes through this edition reading only the unbracketed paragraphs will have before him the complete text of (II), while the addition of bracketed materials and the footnotes will give him the substance of (I) and (II) minus only repetitions.

In the present edition, except for the correction of a few printer's errors and minor bibliographical changes, the text of (II) appears without alteration. Wherever possible, Johnson's references have been traced and identified. Most of his quotations, while substantially correct, exhibit discrepancies from the original, as if he were quoting from memory, or were interested only in giving the general sense of the passage, not the exact wording. Guides to location of the passages to which Johnson refers will be found preceding the Index.

I should like to acknowledge my very great indebtedness to

[1] Johnson's works on language referred to in this volume will usually be designated by the symbols (I), (II), (III), as follows:

(I) *The Philosophy of Human Knowledge, or A Treatise on Language* (New York, 1828).

(II) *A Treatise on Language: or The Relation Which Words Bear to Things* (New York, 1836).

(III) *The Meaning of Words: Analyzed into Words and Unverbal Things* (New York, 1854).

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Mr. Stillman Drake, who first brought Johnson's *Treatise* to my attention, and whose collection of works by and relating to Johnson, together with important bibliographical investigations, he has very kindly put at my disposal during the preparation of this volume.

University of California, Berkeley
January, 1947

DAVID RYNIN

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Introduction	1
Author's Preface to the 1836 edition	27
A Treatise on Language by Alexander Bryan Johnson	29
Abbreviations used	305
Identification of passages quoted or referred to by Johnson	307
Index	311

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

INTRODUCTION

THE AUTHOR of this work, Alexander Bryan Johnson, was born in Gosport, England, May 29, 1786. He spent his early youth in the seaport towns of Sheerness and Deal, and in London, where his father Bryan Johnson was engaged in business relating to the fleet. In 1797 Bryan Johnson emigrated to America and settled in what was then known as Old Fort Schuyler (later Utica), New York, where he opened and operated a general store. Four years later Alexander, with his mother, joined the elder Johnson and began to keep books and tend store for his father, ending at this time his formal education.

Although the business flourished, it was abandoned soon after Alexander came of age, when his father retired with "a handsome competency." The family fortune was then turned over to the management of the son. After some preliminary business ventures, including the opening of a glass factory, in which he was joined by the later eminent traveler, ethnologist, and authority on American Indians, Henry R. Schoolcraft (who many years later, in 1851, dedicated to Johnson with high praise his important *Residence of Thirty Years with the Indian Tribes of the American Frontier*), Johnson embarked on his long and successful career as a banker. In this field he was well known in his day and published significant works on economics and finance. Joseph Dorfman in his *The Economic Mind in American Civilization* (New York, 1946) devotes some attention to Johnson as an economist. An account of his life and work appears in the *Dictionary of American Biography*.

He was active in and wrote on political matters, both state

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

and national, but never ran for or occupied public office. He studied law and was admitted to the bar, but never practiced. Although outwardly devoted to business and public affairs, Johnson's main interest in life was intellectual. The bulk of this brief introduction will deal with his intellectual activities and achievements, which although still practically unknown deserve to rank him with the most original of philosophic thinkers. He died September 9, 1867, aged eighty-one years, having been thrice married and having fathered eleven children. His first wife was a granddaughter of President John Adams, and a niece of President John Quincy Adams, being the daughter of the latter's brother Charles.

Johnson's dominant interest was philosophy, in particular the theory of knowledge and the philosophy of language, or the problem of meaning. His highly original views on these topics were based upon studies eventually published under the title *The Physiology of the Senses: or How and What We See, Hear, Taste, Feel and Smell* (New York and Cincinnati, 1856). He published (in addition to the aforementioned *Physiology of the Senses*) three works on meaning: (I) *The Philosophy of Human Knowledge, or A Treatise on Language* (New York, 1828); (II) *A Treatise on Language: or The Relation Which Words Bear to Things* (New York, 1836); and (III) *The Meaning of Words: Analysed into Words and Unverbal Things, and Unverbal Things Classified into Intellections, Sensations and Emotions* (New York, 1854). On these his main claim to consideration and fame rests. He also published two other works of a philosophical character: *Religion in Relation to the Present Life* (New York, 1841) and *Deep Sea Soundings and Explorations of the Bottom: or The Ultimate Analysis of Human Knowledge* (Boston, 1861). The former was "designed to present a summary of morality in small compass," and concerns the laws governing our feelings and conduct; the latter, a somewhat metaphysical work of his old age, he

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

described as "little more than a very brief epitome of several books heretofore published by me."

The present work is a conflation of (I) and (II); the latter itself being a revision of (I). Johnson thought that the title of (I) was misleading or inadequate, and replaced it by its subtitle, adding a new descriptive subtitle indicating more precisely the nature of the work. The third work (III) repeats much that appears in (II), but contains a significant change or emendation in doctrine which will be mentioned shortly.

In his lifetime Johnson's philosophical works attracted practically no attention, and were completely unknown until 1938 when Mr. Stillman Drake by chance found a copy of (II), which luckily he recognized for what it is, a philosophical classic. He set up and printed by hand an edition of forty-two copies for his friends in 1939–1940, which marks the date of the birth of Johnson's reputation as an important and in many respects great philosopher. M. M. Bagg in his *The Pioneers of Utica* (Utica, 1877), in a brief sketch of Johnson's life, reports that: "His philosophical writings were welcomed . . . by an ardent though limited circle of admirers, and if they did not gain a more extended following the reason is chiefly to be found in the abstruseness of the subject and the little interest it has for the general mind, as well as to the compact form in which he delivered his teachings, and their lack of harmony with prevailing opinions." (P. 329.)

Johnson's work on language—(I), (II), and (III) may be thought of as variations of a single work—is indeed highly compact in style, almost aphoristic. It consists mainly of brief paragraphs expressing the most profound insights in capsule form, usually by way of striking examples. The original was prepared as a series of public lectures, some but not all of which were delivered in the Utica Lyceum to his fellow townsmen in 1825. These lectures Johnson describes as "little more than heads of discourses."

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

In all likelihood the principal reason for the failure of Johnson's teachings to reach an audience capable of appreciating and transmitting his insights is to be found in their radical implications for the prevailing philosophical and religious views of his day. Although capable of doing justice to the widest variety of views, Johnson's doctrines give the appearance of being nihilistic and sceptical in the highest degree. Furthermore he was quite out of touch with the main stream of thought of his day, having practically no connections with universities and learned men, immersed as he was in an atmosphere of business and politics.

The only contemporary references to his philosophical works which have been found are the following: Edward Johnson in his *Nuces Philosophae* (London, 1842) gives a few quotations from (II). Horace Bushnell in his *God in Christ* (Hartford, 1849) refers briefly to it also; while earlier the feminist freethinker Frances Wright, in her weekly *The Free Enquirer* (New York, March 18, 1829), in a prophetic mention of (I) wrote:

THE PHILOSOPHY OF HUMAN KNOWLEDGE

A work of the highest merit, under the above title, issued from the press of this city during the past year; and, while calculated to advance the human intellect by a full century, in the path of true knowledge and sound thinking, we believe its appearance remains as yet unnoticed, and all but unknown. This inattention, its enlightened author will know how to interpret.

The diamond of true water is distinguished only by the lapidary; and unfortunately, in the present state of human knowledge, the brighter jewels of intellectual truth, are appreciated only by the philosopher. It is only the reasoner who can appreciate reason, the profound thinker who can appreciate thought, and the scholar who can appreciate the originalities of genius amid the stores of learning. Such characters may, therefore, be few, but they will not be lukewarm admirers.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

We shall take an early opportunity of noticing this inestimable volume in more detail.

The opportunity apparently never offered itself, for no further notice has been found.

In a pamphlet issued in 1832 bearing the title *A Discourse on Language*, Johnson said of (I): "The book received no praise, nor censure, nor perusal. I seek not to animate the dead." However, a lengthy and on the whole very favorable review did appear in 1829 in Volume II of *The Western Monthly Review* (Cincinnati) written by its editor, Timothy Flint. Flint described Johnson as "an original thinker," and refers to the book as "this singular, learned and acute work."

Johnson's third work, *The Meaning of Words*, which he later said should have had the title *The Meaning of Language*, fared no better, for it excited no attention. In general Johnson was unsuccessful in interesting the learned world in his work. For example, he sent a copy of (I) to Professor Benjamin Silliman, the Yale scientist, who thanked him for the volume with explanations that "because of the number and pressure of my avocations, it may be some time before I can read your work." There was apparently no further communication from the professor. He sent a copy of (III) to the eminent Victor Cousin, and received an acknowledgment, but nothing more. Upon sending a copy of the same work to August Comte, who might have been expected to find it of some interest, Johnson received the following letter:

Paris, Sunday
October 15, 1854

Sir,

I pray you to accept my entire thanks for the small volume which I received yesterday, with your honored letter of the thirteenth of September. But although the question which you have broached may be one of the most fundamental which we can agitate, I cannot promise

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

you to read such an essay. For my part, I read nothing except the great poets ancient and modern. The cerebrial hygiene is exceedingly salutary to me, particularly in order to maintain the originality of my peculiar meditations. Nevertheless, without reading your book, I will confide its scrupulous examination to one of my best disciples. The question which occupies you has not been directly treated in my positive philosophy, but I have fully demonstrated my positive theory of Human Language in the fourth chapter of the second volume of the great work, or system of positive polity of which I have just published the fourth and last volume, and according to the general plan of my labours, I can never return to the subject. Salutations and fraternity.

August Comte

Johnson's own attitude toward the reception of his works may be indicated by a passage in his autobiography (from which the above letter is also taken) in which speaking of (III) he says:

The only use I made of the book, was to distribute some copies to my friends; but I never made any effort to give any book of mine a notoriety with the public, and to this probably may be owing the little notoriety any of them ever acquired. I thought if they merited public notice, they would eventually obtain it, and I left them to float or sink by their own buoyancy....

He ends his autobiography with some reflections on his philosophic work:

...And now in taking a review of my various writings that have engrossed a large portion of my active and long life, I feel that I have laboured in vain so far as my teachings have been accepted by the world or influenced the thoughts of reflective men. Teachings which like mine, require an eradication of existing notions, labour under disadvantages that may well be deemed insurmountable, while teachings which harmonize with prevailing opinions are readily accepted. My studies have been intellectually beneficial to myself and to that extent they solace me for the time I have devoted to them. In artistic construction I believe they are unsurpassed for brevity of expression and perspicuity of meaning....

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

In the preface to (II) Johnson tells us that "all that the book contains is the elucidation of but one precept: namely, to interpret language by nature. We reverse the rule and interpret nature by language." (*Treatise*, pp. 27–28.) In his first lecture of the same work (p. 40) he states: "My lectures will endeavour to subordinate language to nature,—to make nature the expositor of words, instead of making words the expositors of nature. If I succeed, the success will ultimately accomplish a great revolution in every branch of learning." And in his *Conclusion* (pp. 299–300) he sums up by asserting that "to illustrate the foregoing positions is the design of all that I have stated. Theoretically, the positions may be admitted by every person, and may be deemed already known; but practically they are violated by all men, and understood by none."

From a failure to abide by this precept flow, in Johnson's opinion, the vast majority of intellectual errors and confusions of philosophy and science: "Our misapprehension of the nature of language has occasioned a greater waste of time, and effort, and genius, than all the other mistakes and delusions with which humanity has been afflicted. It has retarded immeasurably our physical knowledge of every kind, and vitiated what it could not retard. The misapprehension exists still in unmitigated virulence; and though metaphysicks, a rank branch of the errour, is fallen into disrepute, it is abandoned like a mine which will not repay the expense of working, rather than like a process of mining which we have discovered to be constitutionally incapable of producing gold." (*Treatise*, p. 300.)

Johnson was thus perhaps the first thinker who consciously and consistently based his whole approach to the problems of philosophy on a critique of language. He was in fact an isolated, self-taught philosophic genius who anticipated by a hundred years most of the insights and perhaps some of the errors associated with the contemporary school of logical positivism.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

(Further bio-bibliographical information regarding Johnson and more extended comment on his work are contained in the Introduction and Critical Essay of the 1947 edition of this work.)

In order to assist those readers who may not be fully prepared to judge what is sound and what is unsound in Johnson's highly original but often perplexing classic of semantics, I shall in the remaining pages of this new introduction attempt to place the work in the context of contemporary semantical theory.

The term "semantics" as used to characterize Johnson's study is to be understood as the discipline concerned with the study of meaning, with investigating what Johnson in his subtitle to (II) refers to as "the relation which words bear to things." This is to be contrasted with another, broader usage, according to which semantics goes beyond language to attempt the formulation of a general theory of signs, a discipline sometimes called "semiotic." This latter includes in its scope investigations not merely of linguistic signs but of natural signs, such as symptoms, e.g., blushing as a sign of embarrassment, and symbols, such as the cross (Christianity) or the flag, representing one's country. Johnson's concern is only with words, whether standing by themselves or combined into sentences, i.e., with verbal or linguistic signs.

His description of the subject his work deals with as the relation which words bear to things is however in need of clarification. For Johnson distinguishes between two main categories of things, namely *verbal* and *unverbal*—words being verbal things, all others however diverse being unverbal. The study of the relation which words bear to things is thus in fact more adequately characterized as the study of the relations of verbal to verbal and to unverbal things.

Now it is customary in contemporary discussions to distin-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

guish at least three main investigations of this general type: (1) the study of the relation words bear to things; (2) the study of the relations words bear to other words; and (3) the study of the relations that words bear to their users—these three often being referred to as "semantics," "syntactics," and "pragmatics" respectively. What in this scheme is called "semantics" coincides therefore with but a part of Johnson's discipline, falling within that branch of his study which concerns itself with the relation holding between verbal and unverbal things. Syntactics and pragmatics, which in the above classification are to be distinguished from semantics, thus fall within the subject matter with which Johnson is concerned. If we are to be accurate, Johnson's study coincides approximately with the general theory of verbal signs, going beyond semantics in the narrow current sense, yet falling short of a complete semiotic.

Yet another ambiguity resides in Johnson's subtitle, for although it suggests that there is but one relation that words bear to things, there are in fact many. And the triple classification—semantics, syntactics, pragmatics—reflects this. The type of relation that connects, say, an exclamation of surprise or anger with some inner state (feeling or emotion) of its utterer is hardly the same as the type of relation that connects one statement with another that logically follows from it. And neither of these is identical with the relation that holds between a class name and individual members of the class named by it. The exclamatory sentence is often said to *express* the feeling; the statement from which another is logically derivable is said to *entail* the latter; the class name is said to *denote* the individuals.

It would be of course petty and unintelligent to make anything of the form in which Johnson characterizes his study in the subtitle to his work if he were not in fact inclined to be misled by it himself. But there are grounds for believing that

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Johnson did fall victim to this language, or perhaps better, that it did in fact express a prevailing and overriding preoccupation of his, which had some unfortunate consequences for his views on language. For Johnson exhibits a very strong tendency to assimilate all such and many other relations to but a single one, which we may call "naming" or "denoting," and which is represented by the relation holding between a name and that which it names.

Johnson in dealing with the relation which words bear to things makes use of a number of terms, viz., "to refer," "to signify," "to name," "to mean." And in referring to the things to which words refer, signify, etc., talks of the meaning of these words, of their signification, of what they refer to, and the like. These terms are generally used by him indifferently: one easily replacing the other. What a word means or signifies or refers to, i.e., its meaning or signification or referent, turns out for Johnson to be invariably some existing thing, or as he often says "phenomenon"—i.e., a verbal or unverbal reality. Where there is no thing to which the word refers, that is, no referent, to use the preferred current term, the word will be without meaning or signification, an "empty salvo."

It is important to realize, however, that for Johnson it is rarely if ever that a word lacks some meaning or referent. The fundamental problem of semantics is for him not so much to determine whether a term has meaning as to determine what that meaning is. In this he exhibits a very great degree of tolerance, unlike some of those concerned with semantics in our own day, who often seem mainly concerned with trying to show that much of what goes on in discourse is without meaning.

This intolerance derives in large part from some arbitrary limitation on the kinds of things that may, in the opinion of a given theorist, be the objects of reference—many seeming to hold, for example, that unless a word refers to some object ac-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

cessible to one of the external senses it refers to nothing and is therefore without meaning. This narrow viewpoint is wholly foreign to Johnson. His classification of things into verbal and unverbal is simply intended to serve as a convenient classification, which itself throws no light whatever on the nature of what is so classified.

Johnson's precept that we should interpret language by nature, not nature by language, prevents him from falling into the common error of supposing that names or words are in some way capable of revealing the nature of things. The fact is that only through our senses or feelings or intellect do we come into contact with reality, which presents itself to us in such ways as it does, to be apprehended not through theorizing but directly in awareness. These deliverances of the outer senses, and of the feelings or emotions, as well as those objects of thought not of this nature, i.e., what Johnson called "intellections," and especially certain recognizable groupings of them, constitute what Johnson means by "things" or "phenomena."

It is obvious that if language is to serve as a means of communication its constituent words must be relatively few in number, but the number of things, in Johnson's sense especially, is for all practical purposes endless. Hence a given word must serve in many capacities, be used to refer to many things, be, thus, ambiguous. This ambiguity is inevitable, and even essential for language to serve its function of communication. But it is not without harmful consequences in misunderstandings. It is in our attempt to overcome the evils of ambiguity that the main sources of linguistic confusion arise. For our tendency is to fix upon a single sense of a given term and to assume that whoever speaks differently speaks erroneously, or meaninglessly.

But it is not only in interpersonal communication that difficulties arise. We tend in our own thinking and speaking to

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

overlook the variety of referents that a word has and to identify its meaning with but one thing or type of thing. The nature, cause, and consequences of this blunder are copiously exhibited in the present work; in what Johnson says on this and related points lies his great originality and merit. I shall therefore not advert here to such matters, but turn now to an indication of what seems to be Johnson's main shortcoming, from the point of view of an adequate system of semantics, even conceived broadly as his is.

But before taking up these criticisms I must warn the reader that as he studies the present volume he will find in it, except in a footnote reference to (III), no mention of intellections, which in Johnson's later thinking play so important a role. In the first two of his works on language, (I) and (II), Johnson was dominated by the notion that words that could not be shown to refer to other words, or to sensible things, or to inner feelings or emotions were without signification, "empty salvos." And consequently since he found that many words do in fact occur in discourse that cannot with plausibility be referred to deliverances of our feelings, or outer senses, Johnson was of the opinion that they are without significance. Much of what he says on this topic of meaninglessness is of great interest and importance, even if his later position leads him to find in intellections many meanings that could not be found in words, feelings, or objects of sensations.

But it is not in an inadequate list of types of objects of awareness, such as he thought he became aware of as he continued his studies and reflections on language, that Johnson's main shortcoming is to be found. It is rather in his preoccupation with what we may call "the referential function" of language; and with a somewhat too narrow conception of it. Earlier I mentioned the current distinction between semantics, syntactics, and pragmatics, and attempted to show how typical semantical, syntactical, and pragmatical relations differ, how for

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

example the relation that a word bears to something of which it is a name differs from the relation that one statement bears to some other from which it logically follows or is derivable, and how both of these types of relation differ from the kind of relation that the utterance of an exclamation or interjection bears to the feeling of which it is an expression. Johnson is inadequately aware of the force of these distinctions, and tends to use terms such as "refers to," "signifies," "means" indifferently in all three cases.

Thus in dealing with synonyms, words or sentences having the same meaning, Johnson tends to speak of one meaning another, when in fact they are synonyms not by virtue of referring to or naming each other, but by virtue of naming or referring to (if this is their function) some common thing, in Johnson's sense of "thing." Similarly, he tends to confuse expression and naming when dealing with words or sentences that relate to feelings. Thus while the word "toothache" refers to a certain kind of feeling of pain, Johnson's inclination is to treat exclamations and interjections much as if they too refer to or name the feelings of which they are expressions. But "Ouch!" does not refer to or name pain, as does the word "pain"; rather it expresses it—as "toothache" does not express the pain but names it. This tendency is not apparent in his earlier works, in which he deals very little with exclamations, but becomes evident in (III) where, for example, he tells us "A man's imprecations of curses on his eyes, body, and soul are words; but they are also signs of an unverbal internal feeling *in* the organism of the imprecator . . . the internal organic feeling which prompts an imprecation is the unverbal meaning of the imprecation. . . ." ([III], p. 202.)

Now it is indeed correct that the imprecation is a sign of the feeling that produces it, but only in the sense of being a *symptom* of it, not in the sense of referring to or signifying it, as the name of the feeling refers to the feeling.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Johnson's expansion of his earlier views on language is interesting seen in the light of this distinction. Whereas his early reflections on language and meaning led him to the view that if language did not refer to other words, or to deliverances of sensation, or feelings, it was empty or void of meaning, he came later to hold that most such words have meaning peculiar to them. Thus, although nothing in the realm of feelings or sensations is referred to by such words as "cause," "substance," "identity," "thought," it does not follow that they are, as he earlier thought, devoid of any unverbal meaning. For they refer to the objects peculiar to thought or intellect, i.e., to intellections, which he identified with subjective tendencies in our intellectual organism.

When, for example, we speak of our personal identity, there is nothing (let us suppose) that we sense or feel that is referred to by this expression "identity," but there *is* in us an irresistible tendency to unify our diverse sensations and feelings in such a manner as leads us to think or conceive of an identity behind all its manifestations. This identity is not felt or sensed, but is conceived. That it *is* conceived is shown by the regular way in which questions and statements regarding identity crop up in everyone's discourse. Similarly, with respect to "cause" and other such terms: Not finding anything in the world of sensation or feeling that is referred to by them (assuming they are not meant to refer to words, or feelings, or sequences of events), Johnson finds their referents in the organic tendency that leads us to conceive or talk about causes, identity, and the like. Just "as therefore, the internal organic feeling which prompts an imprecation is the unverbal meaning of the imprecation; so the organism of the intellect that conceives any given words is the unverbal meaning of the verbal conception." ([III], p. 202.)

But there is a confusion here similar to that disclosed a moment ago. The putative organic tendencies that lead us to

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

use words like "cause," "identity," in seeking to comprehend the world are certainly not what these terms refer to, but are at best what their use in some sense expresses. Hence these words do not signify such organic tendencies, nor are these organic tendencies their meanings, in the sense in which Johnson normally uses "meaning" or "signification." What causes us to use a certain word or make a certain utterance is rarely if ever what the word or utterance refers to.

Therefore Johnson's belief that in the doctrine of intellections he found an escape from sceptical conclusions of his early work on language is largely a mistake. It is a mistake because when one talks about causes or personal identity one is not talking about or referring to one's tendency to use these words. Meaning may be saved for them, but not the kind of meaning with which Johnson was typically concerned, that is, with meaning as referent.

It is an error to suppose that all words, as well as sentences, function referentially, are used to name things. This may be demonstrated without recourse to interjections, exclamations, or imprecations, which obviously have a quite different role in language. So-called logical constants, or connectives, words such as "and," "or," and the like, used to form compound sentences out of simple sentences obviously do not refer to anything. There are no *ands* or *ors* which these terms might be thought to name, as say there are *hands* and *oars* of which the names are "hands" and "oars." In "The dog and the cat were there," the words "dog" and "cat" at least may be thought of as referring to certain animals, but the word "and" serves a quite different function.

But that a word *refers* to nothing, signifies no thing, does not have as a consequence that it has no meaning. Or at least if this does follow it is clear that some kind of blunder has been committed in identifying meaning or signification with referent. We have good reasons for wishing to maintain that

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

many words have meaning, or at least are significant, even though they have no referents. It is a mistake to think that the sole function of language is referential.

But even with respect to terms that do in fact function in some way referentially, a finer distinction is required than that supplied by Johnson. His view is that meanings are things or phenomena. And he supposes that we can mean only what we know and that we can know only what we sense, or feel (emotions), or intuit intellectually, i.e., think of or conceive. Things known in these three different ways are essentially different and incomparable, but in each case what we know if anything is something given: a complex of sights, sounds, tastes; an emotion or passion; a concept or thought or intellection. Where we have not sensed, or felt, or conceived, we have not known, and what has not been known cannot be meant, or signified.

This view elaborated at length in the present volume is clearly untenable, but Johnson finds himself committed to it because of an unduly narrow conception of knowledge, or at any rate of meaning. There being no (flesh and blood) unicorns, Johnson would be required to hold, and does hold, that a word like "unicorn" must either refer to some other words that constitute its definition or synonym, or to an image, or picture, or to a thought of a unicorn, since that which does not exist cannot be referred to: that term "a" refers to or signifies thing *b* entails, for Johnson, that *b* in some appropriate sense exists. If it does not, it cannot be meant.

This puzzle which Johnson was never able to overcome is due to a failure to distinguish meaning from referent. It is clear that "unicorn" has meaning, in the sense that we know how to use the term, that we could, say, recognize a unicorn if by chance one happened to be found in some out of the way corner of Africa, or Asia. We know how to tell whether an animal is a unicorn, just as well, at least in principle, as we

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

know how to tell whether an animal is a Jersey cow. This we know or can know even though we may assume there are no unicorns and never will be. We know what the word means, even if there is no such thing. Hence to identify its meaning with its referent, if any, is to make meaning dependent upon accidents of nature or biology. It is clearly putting the cart before the horse to hold that unless we have seen a unicorn we cannot understand the word (in its sensible signification); on the contrary, only because the word already has signification for us could we ever know that we had or had not seen one.

It is clearly necessary in some sense to divorce meanings or significations from things, at least in the respects just indicated, for the identification of meaning with things has such absurd consequences as that meanings can be born, grow, decline, and die; eat hay and give birth to quintuplets. The separation is commonly made by distinguishing between: (1) sense or connotation and (2) referent or denotation. The denotation or referent of a term is comprised of such things as are named or referred to by it—it being understood that for a term to name something that something must exist. What *is not,* cannot be named, as "to name" is here understood. But a term may have meaning even if there exists nothing which it names or refers to, as "unicorn" has meaning although there are no such animals. We say the term has sense or connotation, despite having no referent or denotation. The sense or connotation is understood as the set of properties such that those and only those things (if any) that exhibit them will be denoted or referred to by the term. The referents of a term are those things that exhibit the properties that constitute the sense of the term.

In the sense of "meaning" according to which the meaning of a term is identified with its sense or connotation, not with its denotation or referents, words like "unicorn" will have meaning, despite the fact that they have no referents. And in

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

this manner we are able to overcome the difficulty that gave Johnson so much trouble.

Of course this distinction between meaning as sense and meaning as referent will not suffice to provide all intelligibly used words with meanings, for, as was pointed out, such words as "and" do not merely *happen* to have no referents, but they lack sense or connotation as well, in terms of the formulation given. For unlike "unicorn," "and," in its occurrence as a connective, is not a word that happens not to have any referents, but conceivably might. There *are no* properties such that if something exhibited them it would be an and. Hence an adequate account of the meaning of words will have to go beyond the formulations presented above which enable us to deal with Johnson's typical difficulty.

One way of dealing with such terms, although not a very satisfactory one, would be to treat them as expressing certain feelings. In fact some suggestions along this line have been made by Bertrand Russell, in his *An Inquiry into Meaning and Truth* (New York, 1940, p. 102), who tells us that "or" corresponds psychologically to hesitation, i.e., in our language *expresses* such a feeling. This may well be true sometimes, but it will hardly give us a meaning for "or" in either the referential or the connotative sense. And if we go so far as to treat as meaningful all terms that express psychological states, we would be hard put to deny meaning to gibberish and nonsense, for we must suppose that they express certain feelings that give rise to their utterance.

The usual way of dealing with terms that occur in discourse but have neither connotative nor denotative meaning is to qualify them as meaningful if and only if their presence or absence in larger units of language, say in sentences, affects the meaning of these larger units in certain ways. Thus if in place of "or" as it occurs in a compound statement we put "and," the truth value and hence the meaning of the resultant

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

statement will often change. If I alter "John loves Mary or I am mistaken," to "John loves Mary and I am mistaken," a statement that may have been true will probably become false. We associate the meaning or meaningfulness of these connectives with their contribution to the meaning of the compounds of which they are constituents, but not in the sense that they express feelings or have referents or sense. Connectives are not meaningless because they lack referents or sense, or possibly express no feelings; they do not function in the same way as do interjections, or nouns and adjectives, and the question of their meaning or significance in the sense of *what* they mean is misguided. Such so-called "syncategorematic" words that gain their meaning only in larger contexts, not by way of reference to things, are not discussed by Johnson, but how he would treat them is clear in terms of his treatment of words that do not refer to sensible objects.

Although Johnson's discussions deal mostly with words, he does not neglect the all important topic of the meaning of sentences. And in fact his treatment of this topic is similar to his treatment of words taken in isolation. Just as his tendency is to seek the meaning of words in the things they refer to or denote, so when dealing with statements, declarative sentences, he seeks for facts or states of affairs referred to or denoted by them. A statement may refer to some fact given in sense experience, or to some circumstance of feeling, or to other words. If it refers to none of these, then, according to his earlier doctrine, it is void of meaning; but according to the later doctrine, it may still refer to some organic tendency to formulate hypotheses, to which there need be nothing corresponding in the outer world. Theoretical explanations of happenings in nature are all of this character, giving answers congenial to the intellect but having nothing sensible corresponding to them. Thus we invoke the theory that air has weight to explain the phenomena of the barometer and the pump, al-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

though the weight is not the felt weight that we bear with difficulty when carrying some heavy body.

Johnson's fundamental position on the meaning of statements is revealed in the following passage, the essential portion of which I italicize for emphasis:

> To say the earth is a sphere, that it revolves round the sun, and round its own axis, and that we possess antipodes, are truths so long as we consider the expressions significant of certain phenomena to which the propositions refer. If you inquire of an astronomer whether the earth is a sphere, he will desire you to notice what he terms the earth's shadow in an eclipse of the moon, the gradual disappearance of a ship as it recedes from the shore, etc. *After hearing all that he can adduce in proof of the earth's sphericity, consider the proposition significant of these proofs. If you deem it significant beyond them, you are deceived by the forms of language.* (*Treatise*, p. 128.)

His position is similar to what goes nowadays by the name of the "verifiability principle," in one of its versions: Ascertain what evidence the speaker can adduce in support of his proposition, and this will constitute its meaning. But if he can adduce none, it will have none; and if he adduces at different times different facts, his proposition will have different meanings correspondingly. If he adduces sensible matter of fact, it will have sensible meaning; if he adduces other sentences, it will have verbal meaning; and if he adduces necessities of thought, it will have intellectual meaning. And it may have any of these while lacking others.

For example, visible space is divisible up to a point, but no farther, whereas conceptual or mathematical space is infinitely divisible, the verbal process of dividing in thought being extendible without end. Hence, that space is infinitely divisible is an ambiguous assertion; in one sense it is true, namely when we refer to conceptual space, but in another it is false, namely when we refer to the space given to vision or to the sense of feel, which themselves differ from each other.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Similarly, the old question whether the greenness of the leaf is in the leaf, that is, whether so-called "secondary qualities" are in objects, is to be answered in the affirmative if "in" in the question relates to what we see, but in the negative if the evidence adduced be what we feel, "The color is in the leaf" having different meanings depending on the sense of "in," which is revealed by the kind of evidence adduced in support of the statement or its negation.

From this identification of the meaning of a statement with the evidence that the speaker adduces in support of it, Johnson is enabled to derive the most interesting and profound philosophical and scientific insights, many of which are astonishingly modern and frequently anticipate by many years what has been thought their first formulations. He derives from it the fundamental insight of the duality of psychological language, with all the consequences for settling the dispute between behavioristic and mentalistic psychology; he resolves the ancient paradoxes of Zeno; formulates the basic principles of operationalism; anticipates the views of Mach on the economical character of scientific theories; and disposes of most of the hoary puzzles of metaphysics and the problem of knowledge of the external world. But as these and other triumphs will be revealed to the reader as he goes through the text, it may be worth indicating here some of the errors Johnson got himself into by a too narrow interpretation of his principle.

In his formulation of the principle for ascertaining the meaning of propositions, Johnson says that we should ascertain all the speaker can adduce in support of his statement, and identify its meaning with those facts. He understands by "can adduce," the actual presentation of or verbal referring to the facts themselves. But one cannot adduce nonexistent facts, one cannot refer to what is not. In this he follows his earlier position on the meaning of words. The consequences are remarkable: If a statement means or signifies only what

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

it refers to, and if it refers only to existing facts, it follows that no meaningful statement can be about the future, or can be false. For a statement purporting to speak of the future will be attempting to do what is impossible, namely to refer to what is not yet or, worse, never will be. Since in calling a statement "false" we simply mean that what it asserts is not the case, by Johnson's principle it will be without significance. But insignificant statements cannot in the proper sense be said to be true or false, since meaning is presupposed by both truth and falsity. Hence every meaningful statement in Johnson's sense will be true—the very facts referred to by virtue of its having meaning being identical with those from which its truth follows. And Johnson almost admits this paradox, holding that "Nearly every proposition is true when interpreted as the speaker interprets it." (*Treatise*, p. 133.) He should in fact drop the qualification, which probably reflects some dim awareness of the paradoxical nature of his position.

The difficulty in his view is here again his failure to distinguish between meaning as sense and meaning as referent. Just as a word may have meaning even if it have no referent, so a statement may have meaning even if it is not true, that is, even if what it asserts is not in existence, is not a fact. This forces us to distinguish between the sense of a statement and what it denotes, or refers to, if anything. We identify the referent of a statement (if it have any) with that fact that made it true, but we identify the sense of a statement as that condition which *if* it existed *would* make the statement true, and which if it did not would make the statement false. That is, we identify the meaning of a statement with the necessary and sufficient condition for its truth. Such a condition may be *specified* or *described* for a given statement even if it does not actually exist. For example, I know perfectly well what it means to say: "I shall have seven grandchildren," although I have no idea whether it will be true or false—for I know what would make it true and what false.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

If Johnson had reached the point of distinguishing between sense and denotation, he would have been able to avoid the paradox that according to his view every meaningful statement must be true. Whereas the so-called "verifiability criterion" of statement-meaning may be thought of as holding that a statement means the state of affairs which if it existed *would* make it true, and which if it did not exist *would* make it false, Johnson's related view amounts to holding that the meaning of a statement is the fact that *has made* it true.

Even in its inadequate formulation, Johnson's principle of statement-meaning is as powerful a principle as any ever formulated in the history of philosophy up to and beyond his day. And there is nothing in his way of thinking that would have prevented him from altering his position in the required direction, provided he could have overcome the basic source of his trouble, namely the view that knowledge is direct awareness. As was indicated, his reasoning came to the following: we can mean only what we know, i.e., sense, feel, conceive. But to know what something is, is not, in most senses of "to know," the same as to sense or experience it. When we know what oxygen is, this is not the same as to breathe or otherwise come into intimate contact with it; when we know what electricity is, this is not the same as to experience an electric shock or see a spark. These experiences give us the object to be known, but do not give us the knowledge of it in the important sense of knowledge. Of course, there is a sense of "to know" which can be assimilated to "to sense" or "to experience," namely the sense in which to know is to be acquainted with something. But this sense is by no means the only or most important one.

To know or understand what electricity is, is to have at one's command the laws that enable one to predict and thus produce and control electrical phenomena—to make and operate a dynamo or a motor or a radio. The mere experience of electrical phenomena is not knowledge of electricity. If it were, the

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

dullest man in the street would be almost as learned as a professor of electrical engineering or of physics. Similarly, to know the meaning of a word is not the same as to be acquainted with what if anything it denotes; nor is knowledge of the meaning of a statement identical with having direct awareness of the state of affairs if any that makes it true, that is denoted by it. We know about electricity when we can predict what *would* happen *if* certain kinds of apparatus were arranged and operated in certain ways. We know about oxygen when we can predict how it would react with various substances under various conditions. And none of this involves sensing directly any of these things.

Likewise, to know the meaning of a word is not to sense or otherwise intuit the object if any named by it, but to be able, in the case of certain kinds of words, to recognize something if it properly goes by that name, that is, to know what a thing would be like if it were to be a referent of, or denoted by, that word. And to know the meaning of a statement is not to be directly aware in some perceptual situation of the state of affairs that makes it true, but to be able to specify or recognize such a state of affairs if it happens to exist and one is suitably located and properly equipped. With this emendation of his doctrine we can free Johnson's teaching of most of its errors, yet retain all its advantages and powers.

That he was acutely aware of the likelihood that his formulations, especially those based on the inadequate science of his day, might betray him is shown by a touching passage in his preface (in part quoted earlier) where he writes:

> ... All that the book contains is the elucidation of but one precept: namely, to interpret language by nature. We reverse the rule and interpret nature by language. The precept itself which I have sought to illustrate, I profoundly respect; but whether I have demonstrated its importance, the publick must determine. Amid active and extensive employments, and with no external stimulus to literary pursuits, I

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

shall be satisfied if the succeeding discourses shall commend the doctrine to the efforts of men whose understandings are more comprehensive than mine, and whose labours the world is accustomed to respect. As, however, the following sheets are the painful elaboration of many years, when my language or positions shall, in a casual perusal, seem absurd, (and such cases may be frequent), I request the reader to seek some more creditable interpretation. The best which he can conceive should be assumed to be my intention: as on an escutcheon, when a figure resembles both an eagle and a buzzard, heraldry decides that the bird which is most creditable to the bearer, shall be deemed the one intended by the blazon. (*Treatise*, p. 28.)

Now it would be a bold man who thought he possessed a more comprehensive understanding than Johnson's; and although it is not impossible for a small mind to increase by a grain of knowledge the monumental achievement of a genius, it would, in view of Johnson's appeal, be ungenerous of us not to end by admitting that perhaps these criticisms are based on misapprehensions of what Johnson intended, that our impression that the noble bird before us ever so faintly resembles a buzzard may be due to a blurring of the vision that comes from gazing at too much brilliance. But buzzard or eagle, that few have flown so high or seen so keenly as A. B. Johnson, the following pages will make amply clear.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

AUTHOR'S PREFACE TO THE 1836 EDITION

IN 1828 the following work was first published. It was entitled "The Philosophy of Human Knowledge, or A Treatise on Language"; and was the first part of a series of experimental investigations which were to include language, physical actions, thoughts, and feelings. The publication of 1828 was limited to the investigation of language; and as the present publication possesses the same limitation, and the other topicks, though in progress, may never be completed, the first half of the original title is omitted, and the present publication is designated A Treatise on Language.

Except many gratifying letters received by me from strangers in various states of our Union, and one extensive review,[1] the preceding edition of this work excited no attention. The edition has, however, been long since absorbed spontaneously by the publick, and I have received repeated applications for further copies.

The form of lectures, to which the preceding work was subjected, has been retained as a means of lessening the natural wearisomeness of instruction. In other respects, the work has been newly arranged and simplified. The present edition contains also much that is not in the former; yet the lectures are still little more than heads of discourses. They are sufficient to indicate my views of language; while persons who shall accord with me in these views, will readily discover new illustrations of the rules which I have given, and new rules for verbal positions to which I have not adverted. Indeed, all that the book

[1] In the *Western Monthly Review*, Cincinnati (March, 1829, pp. 575–587; April, 1829, pp. 623–629), by the editor, Timothy Flint.—D.R.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

contains is the elucidation of but one precept: namely, to interpret language by nature. We reverse the rule and interpret nature by language. The precept itself which I have sought to illustrate, I profoundly respect; but whether I have demonstrated its importance, the publick must determine. Amid active and extensive employments, and with no external stimulus to literary pursuits, I shall be satisfied if the succeeding discourses shall commend the doctrine to the efforts of men whose understandings are more comprehensive than mine, and whose labours the world is accustomed to respect. As, however, the following sheets are the painful elaboration of many years, when my language or positions shall, in a casual perusal, seem absurd, (and such cases may be frequent,) I request the reader to seek some more creditable interpretation. The best which he can conceive should be assumed to be my intention: as on an escutcheon, when a figure resembles both an eagle and a buzzard, heraldry decides that the bird which is most creditable to the bearer, shall be deemed to be the one intended by the blazon.

THE AUTHOR

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

A TREATISE ON LANGUAGE

Lecture I

INTRODUCTORY

[It is my misfortune to possess a strong inclination for abstruse studies. Its indulgence has diminished my convivial enjoyments, and employed the ardour which, at my age, is usually expended in political discussions;—vociferous in the defence of rights not invaded, and vindictive in the redress of wrongs not inflicted. It has driven me from the whispers of the counting-house, and the war of judicatories, to an unambitious avocation; which, whilst it affords the conveniences that our plainness renders essential, enables me to gratify my unenviable propensity.

[Among the results is a Treatise on the Philosophy of Human Knowledge. From the obscurity in which my life has passed, I have reason to suspect an absence, rather than the possession, of instructive talents: hence the Treatise has long lain unregarded, and, till within a few days, undivulged. An accidental intimation of its existence, has produced from the Lyceum a request with which I shall endeavour to comply, by moulding the Treatise into short and occasional lectures.]

§ 1.—*To know the extent of our powers will save us from impracticable pursuits.*

Man exists in a world of his own creation. He cannot step, but on ground transformed by culture; nor look, but on objects produced by art. The animals which constitute his food are unknown to nature, while trees, fruits, and herbs, are the trophies of his labour. In himself nearly every natural impulse is suppressed as vicious, and every mortification solicited as a virtue. His language, actions, sentiments, and desires, are nearly all factitious. Stupendous in achievement, he is bound-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

less in attempt. Having subdued the earth's surface, he would explore its centre; having vanquished diseases, he would subdue death. Unsatisfied with recording the past, he would anticipate the future. Uncontented with subjugating the ocean, he would traverse the air. Success but sharpens his avidity, and facility but augments his impatience. To know the extent of our powers is therefore important, that in our restlessness for further acquisitions we may neither dissipate strength in designs for which our faculties are unsuited, nor attempt practicabilities by incompetent methods.

§ 2.—*We are in little danger from the pursuit of physical impracticabilities.*

What we can accomplish in physicks, may be safely left to the development of experiment; for though alchymy and perpetual motion have occasioned some waste of time, tangible bodies oppose so sturdily our errours when we attempt physical incongruities, that we lose little by such attempts. Even royalty, which seldom hears unsophisticated truths, is treated by physical bodies as unceremoniously as the commonalty.

§ 3.—*We are in danger of wasting time in verbal investigations.*

Speculative researches are accommodating to human weakness. From geology, which teaches us what exists in the centre of the earth, to astronomy, which reveals what is transpiring in the empyrean;—and from physicks, which discourse about the body, to metaphysicks, which treat of the mind; the mass of verbal doctrine assumes any shape which ingenuity strives to create:—like the pebbles of Rockaway, that change their position as every wave, rising on the ruins of its predecessor, rushes, (lord of the moment,) proudly over the beach.

§ 4.—*To ascertain the capacity that language possesses for discoursing of external existences which our senses cannot discover, will enable us, more understandingly than at present, to estimate theories.*

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

To fix the fluctuating mass of theories, no man has suggested any other expedient than the construction of some new theory, to whose authority, (like to Johnson's orthography,) all persons shall submit. The remedy is constantly augmenting the disease. I shall not imitate so unsuccessful a procedure; but as theories are the means by which we attempt to discourse of external existences that our senses cannot discover; and as the desire for such discourse originates a large portion of our theories; I will teach you the capacity of language for such an employment, and thereby enable you to judge more understandingly than you can at present, the utility of most theories, and the signification of all.

§ 5.—*No knowledge is more important than a correct appreciation of language.*

But not in theories only is a correct understanding desirable of the capacity of language. Words constitute a great part of all our thoughts. An infusion of words is the means of nearly all instruction, and an ability to repeat words is the substance of much of our learning. When a man is distressed, we administer to him words for his consolation; and when he rejoices, we proffer words to heighten his felicity. Even when medicine admits itself vanquished,—when wealth can no longer purchase a gratification, nor power excite ambition,—words not only maintain their influence, but their potency is augmented by the surrounding desolation.

§ 6.—*Verbal discourse contains defects which have escaped detection.*

Language possessing this important relation to man, the duty is imperative of becoming acquainted with its defects; especially if it contain any which have hitherto escaped detection:—and such it actually contains.

§ 7.—*Significant verbal inquisition is not unlimited.*

Language possesses also an illimitable power of interrogation. Nothing is too sacred to escape its inquiries,—nothing

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

too remote,—nothing too minute. We employ it, if not without suspicion that it contains any latent incapacity for unlimited inquisition, with certainly a very indefinite apprehension of its limitations:—hence the importance of defining the limits, (if it possess any,) within which interrogatories are significant. I am prepared to show both that it possesses limited powers in these particulars, and to define the limits.

§ 8.—*Language may be formed into propositions whose results, though incontrovertible by logick, are irreconcileable with our senses.*

Language is also mouldable into propositions that can neither be controverted by any known rules of logick, nor credited without violence to the evidence of our senses:—hence the importance of ascertaining whether language, when thus employed, possesses not a covert signification that will save us from the alternative of either disbelieving our senses, or disbelieving the best demonstrated conclusions. I will satisfy you that it possesses such a signification, and I will teach you the signification of language that is thus sophistically employed. The propositions to which I allude may be known from the following examples:—

1. Mathematicks assures us that the water which placidly flows in our canal, is no where level;—that the walls which constitute the sides of this chamber, are not parallel;—that a line no longer than an inch, is diminishable interminably.

2. Astronomy declares that we are whirled momentarily a thousand miles in one direction, and fifteen miles in another; and in this giddy rotation, our heads travel faster and further than our bodies:—that a portion of mankind walk with their feet diametrically opposite to ours;—that the world is a ball, and assumes at a given distance the appearance of a star;—that comets are hotter than red hot iron, and the sun a body of fire thirteen hundred thousand times larger than the earth;—that tides are caused by the attraction of the moon, and weight produced by the attraction of the earth.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

3. Opticks assert that while I look around, and perceive distant hills, spacious streets, lofty buildings, and prosperous activity, I truly see neither spaciousness nor distance, but a miniature, not an inch in diameter, that is painted on the retina of my eyes.

4. Physiology affirms that a ray of light, though it seems colourless, is iridescent; while roses are a mere blank apparatus, to display the tints which exist latently in light. Botany has, however, compensated the queen of flowers for this disparagement. Botany insists that plants eat, drink, sleep, and breathe;—that they are male and female;—that their fragrance is amorous sighs, and their motions nervous irritability.

5. Chymistry is peculiarly the science of enchantment. It asserts that water is principally composed of the most inflammable substance in nature;—that our flesh is but a combination of disgustful gases, and diamonds but a preparation of charcoal.

§ 9.—*The verbal defects which these discourses will discuss, are inseparable from language, and differ from any defects that you may anticipate.*

You must not expect that I can, at present, make you understand the defects of the foregoing propositions. All that I shall say hereafter, I deem necessary to convey that information. Indeed, I can afford no better guide to lead you ultimately to a correct understanding of the defects of language, than to say, at a hazard, that I allude to no defects that you ever heard of or conceived. I also allude to none that can be obviated. The most that I hope to perform is to make them known; as we erect a beacon, to denote the presence of a shoal which we cannot remove.

§ 10.—But though you know not the defects to which I refer, still, when you read the conclusions of astronomy that I have above adduced, the conclusions of opticks, of physiology, and chymistry, may you not infer, that if such doctrines are incontestible by logick, the doctrines are more repugnant to reason,

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

than the belief that some latent sophistry exists in the language by which the doctrines are expressed, or in the processes by which the doctrines are sustained?

§ 11.—When you hear further, not as an item of revelation to which the judgment is bound to submit, but as a reality, elaborated proudly by the judgment itself, that all things were created out of nothing;—that every existence had a beginning, except the first, which had no beginning;—that every existence sprang from some cause, except the first, which is uncaused;—may we not catch some glimmering of a suspicion, that our words have lost their intelligence in these heights of speculation?—as we read in a book of ingenious absurdities, that a man in a balloon ascended so high, that his hat, which he accidentally removed from his head, flew upwards, having lost its original gravity, and become attracted by the moon's.

[You perceive, then, that the Philosophy of Human Knowledge deserves attention. There has always existed an indefinite impression that such a science is attainable. It has been to metaphysics, what alchymy has to chymistry; or what perpetual motion has been to mechanics;—sufficiently plausible to stimulate our efforts, and sufficiently subtle to elude them.

[In such a science, I must, however, confess myself a believer; though the progress which has been made in it is inconsiderable. The labours of antiquity have descended to us embarrassed with mutilation and obsoleteness. Yet we may discover that ancient metaphysics consisted principally in the formation of general propositions, which, though dictated by the senses, were supposed authoritative beyond their purview. Thus, it was maintained, that "nothing can be erected out of nothing"; hence that the power of deity, in the construction of the world, extended only to arrange materials, which were co-eternal with himself. Clouds and darkness soon enveloped such speculations, and reason looked aghast at the monsters of its own invention.

[With modern writers also, the science is in its infancy. Ety-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

mology has pursued it through all the torturous wanderings of words, up to their pristine signification. Discovering hence, that *spirit* signified originally *breath*, she concludes that the word has still no other import. Instead, therefore, of expounding a word by narrating the phenomena to which it is now affixed, she seeks its meaning by groping for the phenomena to which it was originally applied:—overlooking the most important characteristic of language, that every word possesses as many meanings, as it possesses applications to different phenomena.

[Induction is another method by which our science has been attempted. We upbraid the ancients with reasoning from general propositions to particular facts. This process induction reverses. She discovers that my hand cannot draw on a glove without touching the glove; that you cannot light a candle, unless an igniting body be conveyed to the candle: hence induction forms a general proposition, "that nothing can act where it is not." The proposition would be abundantly harmless, were it deemed significant of those facts only from which it is elaborated; but induction estimates facts as the mere ladder by which she is enabled to climb beyond the senses; then, like the ambition described by Shakspeare,

> She unto the ladder turns her back,
> Looks in the clouds, scorning the base degrees
> By which she did ascend.

[Lord Monboddo maintained, that, (as nothing can act where it is not,) when we see distant objects, our soul passes from us to the object. The conclusion was too gross to be permanent, therefore we now suppose, that sight is produced by rays, which rebound from visible objects, to the optic nerve;—that sound is conveyed by appulses of air, which strike the tympanum; and that smells are diffused by small corpuscles, which are wafted to the olfactory nerve.

[There is still another way in which philosophy has expended itself, when employed metaphysically. We show to a child an

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

iron red with heat, and we assure him that pain will follow its contaction. The monition vanishes with the iron, never to recur, but on a recurrence of the danger. Painfully industrious we peruse biography, theology, legal intricacies, and medical properties. To nature we unheedingly commit the whole unsorted, unarranged. Yet a hero's name no sooner strikes the portals of hearing, than memory, like an officious chronicler, announces his fortunes, qualities and actions. A legal injury summons all the methods of redress:—anticipation awards a verdict, and imagination exults in the triumph.

[These are briefly the services of thought. Its ministrations are incessant, its uses infinite; and they are divisible, by the copiousness of language, into recollection, retrospection, anticipation, ratiocination, imagination, deliberation, and various other operations. But, instead of recording the phenomena, and leaving them to be marshalled under the names which use shall determine, philosophers have considered the marshalling to be their province: hence, what is denominated the Philosophy of Mind, consists of but little more than a contentious verbal criticism.

[Such then is the present state of the philosophy which I propose to investigate. Judgment is wearied in examining chimeras, that possess no interest but their deformity; and exploring labyrinths, which have no merit but intricacy. The science has long lost the favour of practical men, and is almost abandoned, with alchymy and catholicons, to the dreams of enthusiasm. These are formidable impediments, and they are peculiar to this science. But there are many others, which are incident to the promulgation of every new doctrine; and, that you may behold the extent of my temerity, I will adduce a few of them.

[Words may be compared to music. When a Briton listens to a certain tune of Handel, the notes articulate distinctly, "God save great George the King"; but, when an American hears it, the notes articulate, "God save great Washington." Hence the

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

difficulty in understanding a strange doctrine. The words will constantly excite old opinions, though the speaker intends new.

[When Columbus informed the Spaniards that he had discovered a new world, inhabited by men, the Spaniards attached to the word man its ordinary signification; nor were they undeceived, till Columbus exhibited the natives. I saw once, in a Roman Catholic cathedral, a wax candle burning before the altar: you will suppose that the word candle intimates sufficiently my meaning, but it will be wholly unrevealed;—what I saw, possessed the circumference of my arm, and the height of this table.

[Of the mistakes to which we are thus liable, I can adduce nothing more explanatory than the philosophy of Epicurus. He maintained, that happiness consists in pleasure. Shortly every libertine sought protection under this philosophy; and now its name is synonimous with luxurious sensuality. But fortunately for the reputation of the philosopher, we eventually discover that the pleasure to which Epicurus alluded was virtue.

[Modern researches escape not obscurations equally gross. We read of volcanoes that are discovered in the moon; of immense mountains nine miles perpendicular—in the moon; of a country six thousand miles in circumference, devoid of atmosphere and water,—in the moon; of awful chasms as broad as oceans and as deep,—also in the moon. We read, likewise, of small planets that were created by the explosion of a great planet; and that the roofs of houses would appear, (if we could divest ourselves of prejudice,) lower than the foundations. These expressions are amply significant, when correctly understood; but whoever shall affix to the words their ordinary import, will err as widely as the remote disciples of Epicurus.

[Such examples should instruct us that the puerilities of ancient metaphysics had probably a sensible signification to their authors; and should restrain our perverse assumption, that every writer is to be literally interpreted, though we thereby

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

make him utter the greatest absurdities. Ancient speculations of the above description are frequently made significant by modern discoveries. After we acquire thus a meaning to the heretofore unintelligible sentences, we announce that the ancient author intended the modern signification, though probably nothing was further from his apprehension. This principle induces us to attribute to Pythagoras the astronomical system of Copernicus; and enables us to discover in Homer a profundity of knowledge that he never conceived; and to find in the general suggestions of Bacon every art and science that has succeeded him.

[The next obstacle which every new doctrine encounters, is prejudice. When Copernicus asserted the sun's quiescence, the theory was deemed subversive of scripture, which declares that Joshua protracted day by arresting the sun. Better interpreters have succeeded in establishing, that the prolongation of day constituted the only material fact; and if Deity should even now promulge the process, it would surpass our comprehension.

[This historical instance is trite, but very illustrative of the identification of erroneous conclusions with indisputable truths. Whatever contradicts the former, we deem incompatible with the latter. Such prejudices oppose a sturdy barrier against any new doctrine connected with the philosophy of human knowledge; for on no subject are artificial conclusions so widely diffused, and implicitly believed. Every man possesses some metaphysical system which he has imbibed, he knows not how; and credits, he knows not why. Its incomprehensibility renders him sensitive to its preservation. It is an unfortunate child, whose very idiocy endears it to his feelings.

[Besides, every science is so encumbered with propositions which are hostile to the information of our senses, that repugnance to them has ceased from obstructing credibility; hence the most subtle deductions, and extended analogies, are implicitly adopted by the illiterate as phenomena, which, though

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

above their perception, are pervious to the learned. You cannot find a person who does not as readily believe that the earth moves, as that his cart moves. The word motion, he supposes to possess the same signification in both cases; while truly, when applied to the earth, it means certain phenomena only, which are explicable in no way so well as by assuming a motion of the earth. The earth's motion means all the proofs which can be adduced in support of the theory. Whoever believes that the motion purports more, is deceived by language.

[Amid this dreary host of ambiguities, prepossessions, and prejudices, exist a few enlivening auxiliaries. When Cicero visited the groves of Academus, Socrates had long been sacrificed to envy, and his great disciple had realized, in eternity, some of their sublime conjectures. Yet Cicero's imagination re-peopled the Academy. It saw Plato surrounded by the youth of Athens, and heard his eloquence captivate again the understanding. Why then may not a name produce enthusiasm now, and our Lyceum gleam with a faint glory from a recollection of the immortal Aristotle, the founder of the first Lyceum, and the Philosopher to whom the honour is due of discovering the only principle on which reasoning must for ever depend: a discovery which time cannot simplify nor enlarge; which eulogy has been unable to obscure by comment, or prejudice to subvert by proscription; and which teaches that argumentation may mould knowledge into new forms of speech, but cannot extend it beyond our premises?

§ 12.—*These discourses concern not the relative meaning which words bear to each other, but the relation which words bear to created existences.*

I have gained my present object, if I have excited your attention to the succeeding discourses, and removed some prepossessions that would have prevented you from discovering in language the defects to which I refer; for when I speak of defects in language, most persons suppose that I allude to the

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

admitted ambiguity of speech. My remarks will not concern the relative meaning which words bear to each other, but the relation that words bear to the phenomena of the universe.

§ 13.—*We translate sensible existences into words, instead of interpreting words by the information of our senses.*

When an Englishman is learning to read French, he learns to translate French words into English words. A French word he estimates as a mere representative of some English word. We translate creation much in the same way. Every natural existence we deem a mere representative of some word. Language usurps thus, to an astonishing extent, the dignity which truly belongs to creation. I know we usually say that words are signs of things. Practically, we make things the signs of words.

§ 14.—*We must make our senses the expositors of words, instead of making words the expositors of what our senses reveal.*

Our misuse of language may be illustrated by another simile:—we estimate creation by means of words, much in the same way as we estimate the gravity of bodies by means of weights. My lectures will endeavour to subordinate language to nature,—to make nature the expositor of words, instead of making words the expositors of nature. If I succeed, the success will ultimately accomplish a great revolution in every branch of learning.

§ 15.—*To understand these discourses, a slight perusal of detached parts, or of the whole, will be insufficient.*

That language will eventually receive the construction for which I shall contend, I feel no doubt, though I may not possess the talent to introduce the reformation. Before we commence our discussions, I must warn you, that the perverted estimation of language is so habitual, that you will be constantly liable to misapprehend my remarks. Should a person, unacquainted with geometry, read Euclid's Elements, he may meet with no word for which he possesses not a definite signification; yet,

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

when he shall have read to the end of the volume, he will know but little of geometry. To understand geometry, it must be studied slowly and painfully. No effort of mine can indoctrinate you with the knowledge of language on any easier conditions.

§ 16.—I will labour intently to state my views as intelligibly as possible, and as concisely; and as I am aware that in oral instruction to voluntary auditors, the speaker must conciliate his hearers, or be taught by the solitude which will soon environ him, that his labours are vain, I will endeavour to believe that Philosophy is not necessarily so frowning and sluggish a divinity as her ministers usually represent.[1] Her limbs are masculine I admit, and her discourse is grave; but her language may be tasteful, and her decorations gay. I pause at these promises. All the stimulation which you can yield will probably be necessary to my perseverance. If I stagnate in the midst of your kindest efforts, the result should disappoint my hopes, rather than your expectations.

§ 17.—When fame has produced for an individual an elevation to which all eyes are continually directed;—when his opinions are impatiently expected, and rapidly disseminated;—when they are applauded in anticipation, and their adoption secured

[1] In Johnson (I) the passage reads:

In oral instruction to voluntary auditors, the speaker must conciliate his hearers, or he is taught by the solitude which soon environs him that his labours are vain. Hence the Grecian philosophers were the most eloquent men of their age; while probably, from a resort either to typography, or lectures to involuntary hearers, philosophy exhibits now no traces of fascination. Usually it combines slovenly composition with sterility of ornament; and custom has even moulded these deformities into a canon of criticism. Professor Blair recommends the style of Locke's Essay as a model: a work which, though it carries the philosophy of knowledge as far as it has yet been extended, presents no page that will not bear an expunction of a quarter of its words with benefit to perspicuity.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

by prepossessions;—the labour of composition assimilates to the progress through Spain of the Duke of Angoulême,*—a progress in which every city was approached but to be entered with a bloodless triumph; and every enemy pursued, but to be received by a resistless surrender—a progress whose labour is only the fatigue of pleasure, and whose dangers are merely the inebriation of success.

§ 18.—Startled at the difference between such a writer and me, I have more than once cast aside my pen as an insidious enemy, that lures me from the substantial pursuits of life. Even the consolation of yielding an amusement to you cannot well be expected; and while I have been distracted in seeking a worthy motive for exertion, I have not been exempt from apprehensions that I may, unconsciously, be influenced by the demon who delights to revel in our infirmities: the demon who makes the taciturn exult at his own dulness, and the loquacious enamoured of his own frivolity; who makes ill-timed gravity increase its frown, and incessant levity augment its laughter.

§ 19.—The demon at whose pernicious suggestions even moral deformities are heightened. Surgeons, thus induced, will boast of an insensibility that they cannot feel; and libertines, of profligacy that they never practised. The avaricious will falsely magnify his selfishness, and the prodigal his expenses. The liar will laugh at an exaggerated recital of his infamy, and the extortioner at an aggravated list of his oppressions. Nor escape personal deformities, the malice of this evil counsellor. Dwarfs, at his suggestion, endeavour to appear smaller than nature intended, and giants larger. The stammerer he urges to incessant conversation, and the freckled to an unnecessary nudity.

§ 20.—While I was reflecting on the eccentricities which proceed from his persuasion, imagination presented him unexpectedly before me. His language was harmonious,—his actions were profoundly respectful. Delight hung upon his lips,

* This discourse was pronounced in the winter of 1825.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

and conviction attended his communication. An unusual complacency expanded my breast. I extended my arms in the attitude of oratory, and prepared to welcome him with all the figures of rhetorick; when suddenly, approaching the fiend, his eyes were averted, and his face was distorted in ridicule. He dissolved into air, and, as he vanished, I discovered his name, Vanity, stamped upon his back.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

PART FIRST

OF LANGUAGE WITH REFERENCE TO EXISTENCES WHICH ARE EXTERNAL OF MAN

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Lecture II

EXTERNAL SENSIBLE EXISTENCES ARE SUSCEPTIBLE OF A CLASSIFICATION WHICH SHALL REFER EACH EXISTENCE TO THE SENSE THROUGH WHOSE AGENCY WE ACQUIRE OUR KNOWLEDGE OF THE EXISTENCE

§ 1.—CREATION is boundless, whether we estimate its objects numerically, or its extent superficially. We cannot, by penetrating the earth, discover a vacuity;—we cannot exalt our vision beyond created objects;—we cannot fathom the fulness of the ocean.

§ 2.—To bring this immensity of existences within our definite comprehension, naturalists divide the whole into a vegetable kingdom, a mineral kingdom, and an animal kingdom: with various subdivisions of classes, orders, species, &c.

§ 3.—Chymists subject creation to a still more concise classification. All objects are convertible, chymically, into about forty different substances; and chymists classify objects with reference to the substances into which they are thus convertible:—hence, with chymists, the universe is reduced into about forty different substances.

§ 4.—*To understand the relation which words bear to created existences, we must contemplate creation apart from words.*

Creation is susceptible of a classification more definite, and even less multifarious, than that of chymistry. This classification will constitute the present discourse. You must understand it, because I cannot teach you the relation that words bear to created existences, till you can contemplate the existences apart from words.

§ 5.—*The external universe may be divided into sights, sounds, tastes, feels, and smells.*

The classification which I propose, refers to our senses. We derive from them our knowledge of the external universe; hence, by marshalling under each of our five senses, all the information that the sense reveals to us, our knowledge of the external universe becomes divided into five classes. Each class

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

can be confounded with no other. A triangle is not more distinguishable from a circle, than the information of one sense is distinguishable from the information of every other. To make each class as distinct in name, as in nature, every information that is revealed to me by hearing, I shall call a sound;—every information that is revealed to me by seeing, a sight;—every information that is revealed to me by feeling, a feel;—every information that is revealed to me by smelling, a smell;—and every information that is revealed to me by tasting, a taste.

§ 6.—*Sights, feels, &c., are presented to us by nature in certain groups.*

When considered with reference to our senses, and divested of names, the external universe is a mass of sights, sounds, tastes, feels, and smells. Nature presents these to us in certain groups. A sight and a feel that are invariably associated, we call fire. Another group, consisting of a certain sight, feel, taste, and smell, (associated in a manner peculiar to nature,) we call an orange. Another group, consisting of a certain sight, feel, and taste, we call bread. Another group, consisting wholly of sights, we call a rainbow.

§ 7.—*Sights and feels are the most frequently associated.*

The associations which are most frequent in nature, are sights associated with feels. Of these associations, one sight and feel we call silver; another, gold; another, mahogany; another, marble; and another, wool.

§ 8.—*Sights, feels, tastes, and smells, are frequently associated.*

The associations which are next in frequency, are composed of a sight, feel, taste, and smell. The word lemon names an association of this description, and the words brandy, apple, grass, sulphur, oil, tar, tobacco, cheese, beef, cinnamon, &c.

§ 9.—Sights, feels, and tastes, are found in frequent association. To some of the associations we apply the words salt, sugar, water, honey, milk, wheat, chalk, &c.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 10.—*Sights, sounds, tastes, feels, and smells, nature sometimes presents singly to us.*

In some cases, sights, sounds, tastes, feels, and smells, are presented to us disjunctively. One sight, which is thus presented to us, we call moon. Another sight we call light; and another, aurora borealis, meteor, ignis fatuus, &c. A certain unassociated feel, we call air. Another feel, we call wind; and another, cold. A certain unassociated sound, we call echo. Thunder can hardly be designated as an unassociated sound, for it is usually associated with a sight which we call lightning. Tastes and smells are never presented to us, unless in association with some other existence. I recollect only one exception, and we designate it, when it occurs, by saying, we have an unpleasant taste in our mouths.

§ 11.—*We must discriminate between the extent and variety of creation, and the paucity of language.*

The number of unassociated sights is very small, if we estimate them by the number of words which name such sights. They are, however, far more numerous than this mode of estimating them will imply. The word star, for instance, names an unassociated sight, (a sight not associated with any feel, &c.;) but the word which thus seems to name but one sight, names a great number of sights, that differ in magnitude, brilliancy, colour, shape, &c. I state this, to enable you to perceive, that verbal designations are an inadequate means of estimating the variety and number of natural existences.

§ 12.—The sights which are presented to us in association with feels, &c., are also far more numerous and various than language implies. Colours alone are almost infinite in variety, while our names for them are comparatively a few words. But a large portion of sights we never attempt to designate by specifick appelations. When I look at a chair, I discern a different sight from what I see when I look at fire; still, for the sight alone of neither the chair nor the fire, language possesses no

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

name. The words chair and fire apply severally to an associated sight and feel. When we speak of the sight alone, we employ a periphrasis, and say the appearance of the fire, the appearance of the chair, &c.

§ 13.—*Tastes, smells, sounds, and feels, are seldom designated specifically by names.*

Men have been more sparing of names to tastes, smells, sounds, and feels, than even to sights. Fragrant, fetid, and a few other words, are all that we have deigned to appropriate to the information of the sense of smelling. Hot, cold, pain, &c., are all which we have appropriated to specifick feels, though nature presents them to us in boundless variety. When I touch iron, I realize a different feel from what I experience when I touch wood, silk, wool, linen, &c.; but to none of these feels is a name appropriated. The word iron names an associated sight and feel. The same may be said of the words wood, silk, wool, linen, &c.

§ 14.—*We create names when we deem them useful.*

But not only numerous sights, sounds, tastes, feels, and smells, possess separately no name; many associations of them possess no name. We name such associations only as utility requires us to designate. A certain associated sight and feel we designate by the word square, and others we name round, flat, &c.; but a hundred shapes which may be assumed by a piece of glass, on its accidental fracture, we have not designated by any name.

§ 15.—*The associations of nature are sometimes separable.*

If a piece of gold is held in front of a mirror, the mirror will exhibit the sight, gold, separated from the feel. In many other instances, art can separate the sights and feels which nature associates. If you thrust a stick into water, and leave a part unimmersed, the stick will exhibit the sight, crooked, without the feel, crooked. If you look at a candle, and press with your finger against the external angle of one of your eyes, you will

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

experience the sight, two candles, unaccompanied by the feel, two. If you look at the sun, and then close your eyes; or, without looking at the sun, if you press for a moment rather painfully against either of your eyes; you will see various colours, unaccompanied by any of the feels with which colours are generally associated. If you whirl your body, and produce dizziness, every object on which you look will exhibit the sight, rotation, unaccompanied by the feel.

§ 16.—*Feels can also be separated from the sights with which they are naturally associated.*

If you cross the third and fourth fingers of your right hand, and rest the tips of the crossed fingers on a bullet, you will experience the feel, two bullets, unaccompanied by the sight, two. I have seen a wheel whirl so rapidly and evenly, as to present the feel, motion, without the sight. Blindness and darkness effectually separate all feels from their associated sights. To the blind, iron is a feel only, fire a feel only, sunshine a feel only.

§ 17.—*Painting, slight of hand, natural magick, &c., consist in the separation, either artificially or spontaneously, of the sensible existences which nature usually associates.*

The art of painting consists principally in producing sights separated from their usually attendant feels:—the sight, prominence, without the feel,—the sight, distance, without the feel,—the sight, shape, without the feel. Perfumery consists in separating the smell, rose, jessamine, &c., from the sights and feels with which the smells are naturally associated. Ventriloquism and mimickry consist in separating sounds from the sights and feels with which the sounds are naturally associated. Slight of hand and natural magick are either the apparent or actual separation of phenomena which nature generally associates:—usually some sight separated from its associated feel. If a wine glass be half filled with cotton wool, and immersed, (in an inverted position,) in a bowl of water, the cotton will exhibit

Vidya Niwas Misra
Sanskrit Department
University of Gorakhpur,
GORAKHPUR

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

the sight, wet, as you slowly emerge the wine glass. To the feel, the cotton will be dry. Sights are far more frequently and easily separated from their associated feels, than feels are from their associated sights.

§ 18.—*When we see a sight, experience alone induces us to expect that it is associated with a feel.*

An ignis fatuus is the sight, fire, without the feel. Our surprise at the phenomenon, and the alarm of the ignorant, is not occasioned by the sight, but at the absence of any associated feel. We forget that experience is all the warrant which we possess, in any case, for expecting a feel, where we discover a sight. We erroneously deem the sight a proof that a feel exists, and hence we suspect no possibility of mistake when we predicate tangibility of the sun, moon, and stars. We suppose that we can see their tangibility; a supposition which involves the absurdity that we can feel with our sight. When we look at space, and know that our hand will encounter no resistance in passing through it; and when we look at glass, and know that our hand will encounter resistance in passing through it; the knowledge in both cases is experimental, and no part of the sight of either the glass or space. That a fog is not tangible, and that a stone wall is; that the moon cannot be reached by our hand, and that the table can be; are all revelations of feeling, and not revelations of vision.

§ 19.—*When we perceive a feel, experience alone induces us to expect that it is associated with a sight.*

Should we feel a violent external pressure, and discover no accompanying sight, we should be alarmed at the invisible annoyance;—still, experience alone induces us to expect a visible accompaniment, when we experience a feel: and hence, an external pressure produced by a gust of wind, disconcerts no person by its invisibility. External feels, unassociated with a sight, are very few. The wind is such an existence; and temperature, both hot and cold, is another. A person unaccustomed

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

to the experiment, to whom you should exhibit a bladder inflated with air, would expect its contents to be visible, as strongly as he would were the bladder filled with stone:—he would in both cases believe that the feel of the bladder testified to a visible contents:—a belief that involves the absurdity, that we can feel visibility. In the dark, when we place our hand on a window, and know that what we feel is visible; and when, at the same time, we feel a current of wind rushing through a broken window, and know that what we feel is invisible; the knowledge in both cases is experimental, and no part of the feel of either the window or the wind:—the knowledge is a revelation of vision, and not of feeling.

§ 20.—*Language refers to the groups which nature presents to us, and not to the individual phenomena of any group.*

I shall not pursue these remarks, as they belong more properly to the future physical investigations referred to in my preface. I introduced them here with no object but to enable you, amid the groups of sensible existences which compose the external universe, to discriminate the separate existences of each group. The discrimination is peculiarly important, language referring to the groups, and seldom regarding the individual phenomena which compose any group. All the incidents which I have stated are mere illustrations of the proposed discrimination, and probably I need not burthen you with further examples.

§ 21.—*Words are confounded with things.*

The benefits which you are to derive from the discrimination will be gradually disclosed in our progress; but the first benefit is to enable you to contemplate created existences apart from their names. The names are at present so identified and confounded with the external existences, that we cannot discover the subordination which language bears to the realities of nature, but are continually, (as I shall show hereafter,) imputing to nature limitations, classifications, ambiguities, imperfections,

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

and properties, of various kinds, which truly belong to language alone. A child comprehends with difficulty, that in France, the people eat apples, and still know not the meaning of the word apple. We smile at the child, but we all conform more nearly to the child than we imagine, in our identification of language with the existences to which we apply it.

§ 22.—*We should endeavour to regard words as merely the names of things.*

Should a person point to an object, and ask me what it is, I might answer, it is a sight and a feel. My children are so accustomed to such answers from me, that they never address me as above. They ask me to tell them the name of the object. This question keeps the name distinct from the object, and gives language its proper subordination to created existences.

§ 23.—Besides, by answering that the object is a sight and a feel, I direct your attention, not to the name, but to the group of existences, to which the name refers. Examine it, and discover the sight. Handle the object, and discover the feel. Elicit all the sights and feels which it presents. Try if it possesses a taste and smell. This category conduces to physical knowledge, and at least separates distinctly physical existences from language.

§ 24.—For the same purposes, when a child reverses the inquiry, and asks me what is a rose; I reply, it is a word with which we name an associated sight, feel, and smell. For the sensible existence itself, I refer him to his senses, as alone able to communicate the information:—words being unable to perform the functions of our senses. Words can refer us to sensible information which we have experienced; but they cannot reveal to us what we have not experienced.

§ 25.—If you have succeeded in catching my analysis, you no longer see in the heavens, light, clouds, sun, galaxy, moon, stars, meteors, space, vacuity, distance, shape, &c.; but you see various sights, to which the above words are names. You no longer feel, in a knife, iron, hardness, weight, matter, sub-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

stance, impenetrability, external, cold, edge, sharpness, &c.; but you experience various feels, to which Englishmen apply the above words, and Frenchmen apply other words, and uneducated mutes no words.

§ 26.—To investigate the sights, sounds, feels, tastes, and smells, which separately, and in various associations, constitute the external universe, is not my present object; nor shall I discuss whether sights, sounds, tastes, feels, and smells, are words which appropriately designate external existences. I adopt the phraseology, as a means of investigating the nature of language; and if I shall establish the utility of the adoption, I trust you will tolerate the expressions, how much so ever they may offend against euphony and custom.

Lecture III

LANGUAGE IMPLIES A ONENESS TO WHICH NATURE CONFORMS NOT IN ALL CASES

§ 1.—*The existence which we name a shadow, possesses more natural oneness, than the existence which we name gold.*

HAVING, in my last discourse, divided the sensible universe into sights, sounds, tastes, feels, and smells; the analysis shows that language implies a oneness to which nature conforms not in all cases:—for instance, the word shadow implies a unit. If we refer to nature for the meaning of the word shadow, we discover a sight. Here language implies a unit, and nature presents one. But the word gold implies a unit also; and if we refer to nature for the meaning of the word gold, we discover a sight and a feel:—two distinct existences.

§ 2.—*The oneness of natural existences must not be interpreted by their names, but by our senses.*

Each of our senses is known to be so peculiar, that its loss is irremediable by the others. That no sense but seeing can inform me of sights,—that no sense but hearing can inform me

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

of sounds,—that no sense but feeling can inform me of feels, &c.—are obvious truths. Still, the obviousness exists only while we use the words sights, sounds, feels, &c.; for if I assert that no sense but seeing can reveal to you gold, I shall be told that feeling can reveal it as well as seeing. The oneness of the information exists, however, in language only. A man void of sight, and another void of feeling, (if we may imagine such a man,) could possess a definite meaning for the word gold, without possessing in common any sensible knowledge of gold. To the blind man, the word would name a feel only; and to the other, a sight only. The knowledge which they might seem to possess in common, would be verbal and not physical.

§ 3.—*We must subordinate language to what we discover in nature.*

You may ask whether I mean to assert that gold is not a unit? It is a unit, but its oneness must be interpreted by what our senses reveal. In all the uses of language, to thus subordinate it to nature, is the object of all my lectures. Language has usurped over nature a superiority which is so inveterate and unsuspected, that we constantly appeal to words for the interpretation of natural existences, instead of appealing to natural existences for the interpretation of words.

§ 4.—*Verbally, the oneness of every existence is equally simple, but the natural oneness varies in different existences.*

The English language contains but a few thousand words, while the objects to which we apply the words are innumerable. To effect these infinite appliances, every word receives many meanings: snow is white, paper is white, silver is white, the air is white, glass is white, you are white, and the floor is white; hence, after you are satisfied of the propriety of calling an object white, I shall know but little of its appearance, without I take an actual view of the object. The word white names, you perceive, certain general characteristicks, and disregards less obvious individualities. The generality of language is an irre-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

mediable defect in its structure; for were we to invent a separate name for every sight which we now denominate white, language would be too voluminous for utility, and perhaps for our memory. The same remarks apply to every word. To know, therefore, the sensible meaning of the word unit in any given case, our senses must examine the case, and we shall find that the oneness of a shadow differs from the oneness of gold; the oneness of gold differs from the oneness of water; and the oneness of water differs from the oneness of an orange. Imagine, for instance, four men so misformed, that each possesses only one sense. Let the senses which they possess be seeing, tasting, feeling, and smelling. To one of the men, the word orange will name a sight; to another, a taste; to another, a smell; and to the other, a feel: four dissimilar existences. An orange is, however, one existence, as appropriately as a shadow; but we must interpret the oneness by what we discover in the orange, and not interpret what we discover in the orange by the word one. Such a misinterpretation is common, and it has exceedingly perplexed speculative inquiries.

§ 5.—*In all our speculations, we estimate created existences by the oneness of their name.*

Bishop Berkeley perceived that the word roundness signifies a sight and a feel. He knew not that the duality of nature controls the oneness of the name. He supposed that the oneness of the name proves the duality of nature to be fallacious; and that either the sight is the true roundness, or the feel. He decided in favour of the feel, and hence he proclaimed roundness to be invisible:—invisible, because he restricted the name to the feel!

§ 6.—*Because nature exhibits not the oneness which we find in language, we impute the discrepancy to a fallacy of nature, instead of knowing that it is simply a provision of language.*

When we look at roundness, we know the feel with which nature has associated the sight. This knowledge is derived from experience, for seeing cannot inform us of a feel; but we need

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

not mysterize a truth which is founded on the organization of our senses, and is applicable to all their information. Saint-Pierre states that a philosopher who lost his sight by gazing too intently at the sun, imagined that the darkness which ensued, proceeded from a sudden extinction of the sun. This ingenious sarcasm is frequently applicable to human conclusions, and thus Berkeley never imagined that invisibility was predicable of roundness by means of our restricting the name to the feel; but he accused vision with the production of a fallacy.

§ 7.—*Instead of employing our experience to teach us that the oneness of language is fallacious, we employ it to show that the duality of nature is fallacious.*

Rees's Cyclopedia, (title, Philosophy,) records a sudden acquisition of sight by a person who had been always blind. "When he had learned to distinguish bodies by their appearance, he was surprised that the apparent prominences of a picture were level to the touch." The experience of this person is adduced by the Cyclopedia to show that the senses are fallacious, hence the person is made to ask which sense deceived him. Neither sense, however, deceived him. The sight prominence, and the feel prominence, are so generally associated, that we expect the feel when we see the sight; but they are distinct phenomena, and may be separated, as the picture evinces. If we assume that the sight and the feel are invariably associated, the mistake is in our inexperience, and not in our senses, nor in nature. A deaf mute, when he should first observe, in either a picture or a mirror, the sight prominence separated from the feel, would be as much disappointed as we; but he would immediately learn the duality of nature, and be satisfied. But we contrast the duality of nature with the oneness of the word prominence; and instead of employing the discrepancy to show that the oneness of language is fallacious, we employ it to show that the duality of nature is fallacious. The delusion is extraordinary by which we thus exalt language above nature:—

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

making language the expositor of nature, instead of making nature the expositor of language.

§ 8.—*We make language the expositor of nature, instead of making nature the expositor of language.*

In the Gentleman's Magazine of July, 1796, published in London, another blind person testifies that figure is not visible.[1] "When he first acquired vision, he knew not one shape from another." We are prepared to hear him announce, that he knows not the name of colours; but a different ignorance seems implied by an inability to determine by sight a globe from a plain. Our surprise proceeds less from any practical ignorance of the duality of nature, than from unsuspicion of the fallacious oneness of language; an unsuspicion which induces us to believe that when a blind man knows globes and plains by the feel, he knows the same units that he subsequently may be made to see. But I introduced the above quotation to show that the blind man's experience is not employed to expose the fallacious oneness of the word shape, but to convict either nature or our senses of a fallacy in not exhibiting the same oneness that the word shape implies. We assume that language is the expositor of nature; and as language implies that shape is a unit, we restrict the word to the feel, and announce (not as a conventional provision of language, but as a detected fallacy of nature,) that

[1] In Johnson (I) the passage reads:

In the Gentleman's Magazine of July, 1796, published in London, another blind person testifies that figure is not visible. "When he first acquired sight, he knew not one shape from another." Related thus, the fact excites astonishment; yet it signifies only that he knew not the names of the sights which he was then first beholding. In one of the dramas of Shakspeare, a fanatic is arrested for asserting that he has just been miraculously cured of blindness. The king, after showing him a scarlet cloak, and desiring him to name the colour, orders him to announce the name of an officer who is near him. The restored blind man cannot. Then, says the king, you are an impostor, or the name of scarlet would be also unknown to you.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

figure is invisible:—invisible, because we restrict the name to the feel.

[Professor Reid, in his Inquiry on the Mind, states, "that a young man, who was couched by Cheselden, thought at first that every thing he saw touched his eyes."

[This is supposed to manifest the invisibility of distance. But what did the young man mean? Seeing can inform me when my hand touches the table, and feeling also can inform me. The word names then a sight and a feel. The young man was opening his eyes for the first time, hence he could no more know by name the sight touch, than he could the sight scarlet. He meant by the word touch, what during his blindness he had meant—a feel. He knew no way to discover exterior existences, but by feeling, smelling, tasting, or hearing; consequently, he supposed that his eyes operated by one of these methods. His expression was merely an hypothesis to account for the intelligence of his new organs. If a person should suddenly acquire feeling, he would probably say that every thing which he touched was seen by his fingers. Something similar did occur: a man who had been deaf from his birth, acquired hearing by a surgical operation. His first expressions intimated that his ears saw the sound which they announced.]

§ 9.—*We invent theories to reconcile the duality of nature to the oneness of language.*

"When I look at a book," says Professor Reid,[1] "it seems to

[1] Johnson's treatment of this topic in (III) is of interest as introducing a system of word indexing. He says (III, pp. 89–92):

I want to suggest a mode to speculatists by which the generic diversity of the unverbal components of any such nominal unit may become sensibly apparent. The alphabet is a nominal unit, and possesses as much intellectually conceived oneness as the letter A; but even the letter A possesses less sensible oneness than nominal oneness, for it names four different sounds. Orthoepists designate which of the four sounds the letter A denotes in any given use of it, by plying over the A some

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

possess thickness, as well as length and breadth; but we are certain that the visible appearance possesses no thickness, for it can be represented exactly on a piece of flat canvass." The painting exhibits the sight thickness without the feel. If we had

---

character which conventionally reveals the intended sound. Philosophers might adopt a like contrivance when using any nominal unit that aggregates objects generically different. I, might denote intellection; S, sight; F, feel; T, taste; L, smell; D, sounds; G, internal feeling. For instance *thickness* is a nominal unit, but sensibly I can feel thickness and I can see thickness; consequently, the intellectually conceived nominal unit thickness names a sensible duality. We, however, possess an entire control over the definition of the word thickness, and can define it to signify the *feel* thickness, excluding the sight thickness. This definition is as good as any other when we understand the intended limitation; but we may convert such a limitation into a puzzle when the limitation is not avowed. Professor Reid thus puzzled himself, as follows: He says, "When I look at a book, it seems to possess thickness as well as length and breadth; but we are certain the visible appearance possesses no *thickness*, for it can be represented exactly on a piece of flat canvass." Now, if he had placed the letter F over the word thickness, so as to denote he was limiting the word to the feel thickness, he would have seen the quibble which arises from saying we can represent thickness on a piece of flat canvass. We cannot represent the *feel* thickness on a flat canvass; we can represent the *sight* thickness only, which is just what we see when we look at the canvass....

Hume announces a like unconscious quibble, when he says, "The table (S) which we see, seems to diminish (S) as we recede from it, but the real table (F) suffers no diminution (F)." The whole zest of the proposition consists in the sensible duality of each of the nominal units table and diminution. That the *sight* diminution and the *feel* undiminution can exist thus together, is a physical fact of much interest; but we make a mystery of it only when we play bo-peep with words, by neglecting to discriminate the intellectually conceived oneness of diminution, and its physical duality.

(The passage from Hume here quoted differs slightly from the same passage quoted in (II), Lect. XIII, § 3, and from the original: Hume (1), Sec. XII, pt. I, p. 161, Open Court edition. The original does not of course exhibit the indexing, which is Johnson's innovation.)

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

always supposed thickness a unit, this experiment ought to have undeceived us. But we are not accustomed to subordinate language to the revelation of our senses; hence we invent theories to reconcile the revelation of our senses with the implications of language. The theory in the above case consists in restricting the word thickness to the feel, and pronouncing the sight a delusion. That seeing cannot acquaint us with the feel thickness, is an interesting item of experimental knowledge. We need not give it an artificial piquancy by limiting the signification of the word thickness to the feel, and asserting that thickness is invisible. The feel thickness and the sight are equally realities of the external universe;—equally entitled to honour;—equally inconvertible. We may, if we choose, restrict the word to the sight, and assert that the feel is a fallacy; but nature is no party to our philology. She exhibits her phenomena just as our senses discover, unaffected by our theories, and unchanged by our phraseology.

§ 10.—*To assert that distance is invisible, is only an enigmatical mode of relating the simple fact, that seeing cannot reveal to us a feel.*

When I look at a picture, one part appears remote, and another near. To the feeling the parts are equi-distant. From the frequency with which the sight distance and the feel distance are associated, we suppose them identical; but pictures would always have taught us the contrary, if we had not deemed the authority of language, which calls the sight and feel a unit, superior to the authority of experience, which teaches us that they are not a unit. A restored blind man, who should see distance for the first time, would no more expect that it was associated with the feel distance, than he could tell, by looking at a red hot iron, the feel with which that appearance is associated. We may, if we please, restrict the word distance to the feel, and assert that distance is invisible; but this is only an enigmatical mode of relating the simple and undisputed fact, that seeing cannot reveal to us a feel.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 11.—*Whether seeing can or not inform us of an external universe, depends on the meaning which we attach to the word external. The question relates to language, and not to nature.*

That seeing, tasting, smelling, and hearing, can yield us no intimation of an external universe, is another puzzling tenet of speculative philosophy, founded on the errour of estimating sensible existences by the oneness of their name, instead of estimating the name by the duality of nature. The word external names usually a sight and a feel. If I look at this table, I discover the sight external; if I touch the table, I realize the feel external. When we speak of external, we should therefore explain to which we allude,—the sight or the feel. This ambiguity was discovered by Locke, but he knew no alternative but to select whether the feel is the real external, or the sight. He selected the feel, and succeeding philosophers have obeyed his decision. Seeing, therefore, cannot reveal to us an external universe, because we restrict the signification of the word external to the feel.

[The puzzle is susceptible of another elucidation. What is the external universe? A mass of existences. The table before me is one. But do I allude to the sight table or the feel? Table, though a unity in language, is two existences. The feel table is familiar to the blind, but the sight table is so dissimilar, that were a blind man to suddenly obtain vision, he would be unable to select thereby a table from the carpet on which it stands.

[Like remarks are applicable to nearly every part of the external universe. There is a sight candle and a feel candle; a sight chair and a feel chair. If now we restrict the word candle to the feel, we may contend that seeing cannot inform us of the existence of candles. This restriction philosophers accordingly impose on all words which name external existences: hence the paradox that seeing cannot discover them.

["The table which we see," says Hume, "seems to diminish as we recede from it; but the real table suffers no diminution."

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Here the real table is evidently intended to designate the feel; while the table which diminishes, and is deemed deceptious, is the sight.

[In the paradox under discussion, I have spoken of that part only which asserts that seeing cannot teach us the existence of an external universe. This part is the most paradoxical, because external is usually the name of a sight as well as of a feel; still we experience some perplexity when we are told that hearing, tasting, and smelling cannot inform us of an external universe. An instance of this will appear in the following quotations. "If any man will stand blindfolded in the middle of a room, and allow his most intimate friend to walk repeatedly round him without speaking, and afterwards to stand still and address him, he will not know, in several trials, the position of the speaker."

[When we resolve the above information into sensible phenomena, it amounts to an intimation that hearing cannot inform us of a sight and a feel. The word position is a name of these, and the author intended so to employ it. Still position is not obviously a sight and a feel only; and hence is not known to be undiscoverable by hearing. If, however, we wish to teach a child the signification of position, we shall be unable except by the agency of either seeing or feeling. We may know from experience the position of a sound, but all that hearing discloses is the sound. If a man should deafen his ears with cotton, and be surrounded by persons who move their lips, he will not know, by looking at them, whether they articulate or feign. This would not constitute an interesting experiment; still it differs not from the former, except that articulation is known to name a sound, and therefore to be undiscoverable by seeing; while position is not obviously a sight and a feel only, and hence is not evidently undiscoverable by hearing.

[The writer continues: "We might have had sensations of taste, without the application of sapid substances to the palate; for nothing is more common than to experience a taste, without an ability to ascribe it to an external cause."

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

[He intends to prove that tasting cannot inform us of an external universe. If the word external means any thing which is not a taste, the position is evident. It exemplifies, however, the sophistry to which we are liable, when we designate sensible information by other names than sights, sounds, tastes, feels, and smells. To announce that tasting cannot teach us a sight and a feel, would be insufferably simple; yet it is precisely what appears momentous, when we say that tasting cannot inform us of an external universe.

[That external does not designate a taste, may be evinced by the inability of taste to teach a child the signification of external. He will, however, easily comprehend its meaning, if you operate on the senses to whose phenomena the word refers. Delineate a circle, and write therein the figure 2, and place without the figure 3, he can immediately learn that the position of 2 is internal, and the position of 3 external: or place his hand in a tankard, and thereby teach him the feel internal, and the feel external. External is, therefore, a sight and a feel; hence tasting cannot discover it.

[I think Professor Reid says, "if we enter a room and observe a collection of roses, we readily attribute the fragrance that we inhale to the roses; but," continues he, "if instead of roses we should perceive a range of closed jars, we should be unable to determine from which jar the odour issues."

[He wishes to prove that smelling cannot inform us of an external universe; and that experience only enables us to know that odours proceed from external objects. His doctrine is correct, but it assumes an unnecessary mystery. Smelling cannot take cognizance of a sight or a feel; and when external is thus resolved, all mystery vanishes.

[By restricting the word external to the phenomena of feeling, philosophers prove not only that seeing, tasting, smelling, and hearing, cannot inform us of an external world; but that nothing which is intactible constitutes any part of external ob-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

jects. Sweetness, say they, is no part of sugar; whiteness no part of snow; and fragrance no part of a lily. They persevere in a similar exclusion from all objects; and this constitutes the second branch of the paradox.

[We must not suppose that Locke or Descartes, with whom these assertions originated, intended to propagate a deception. They perceived that the word sugar implies but one existence while it exhibits three existences, a sight, a taste, and a feel. Instead, however, of attributing the disagreement between the unity of the word sugar, and the plurality of the phenomena, to a latent sophistry in language, they accused the senses of a delusion.

[We will examine the positions separately. What is sugar? Usually the name of a sight, a feel, and taste. If we restrict the word to the feel, we may safely pronounce that sweetness is no part of sugar. Touch it, I may say, and be convinced. Whatever is truly in the sugar, you can feel. There is hardness, figure, texture, and mobility; but nothing like sweetness.

[When we know that philosophers restrict thus the signification of sugar to the phenomena of feeling, their conclusion becomes grossly evident. No man imagines he can feel sweetness; yet this is all that their position purports.

[Let us consider, says Locke, the red and white in porphyry; "hinder light from approaching, and the colours of porphyry vanish. But," continues he, "can any person think that any alteration is thus made in porphyry; and that redness and whiteness are really in it, in the light, and not in the dark? It has indeed such particles as are apt, by the rays of light rebounding from some part of that hard stone, to produce in us the idea of whiteness; and from other parts the idea of redness: but neither redness nor whiteness is in it at any time."

[What is porphyry? In the language of Locke, it is a hard stone. Here is an elucidation of the mystery: Locke restricts the name to the hard stone, to the feel: hence the presence and

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

absence of light produce no alteration in the porphyry, and whiteness and redness are not in it: that is, they are no part of the feel. Even so insignificantly can speak a wise man, when he does not discriminate between the information of different senses.

[To strike on a drum, and assert that the sound constitutes no part of the drum, will be admitted by most persons; for the word drum, names usually only a sight and a feel: but if I inquire whether sound constitutes any part of thunder, the question embarrasses. With most men, thunder is the name of a sound, to subtract which makes the word insignificant. Some, however, vanquish this difficulty even. The word thunder they resolve into other words, then they can deny that the sound constitutes any part of thunder—that is, the sound forms no part of their definition.

[After philosophers determine that the phenomena of feeling alone constitute every external object, and that colour is no part thereof, they inquire where colour exists? Before we reply, it is well to know whether the answer must be verbal. If you ask me the appearance of my hand, you will concede that a display of the hand is the best information. If you demand whether my hand is hard, the submission of it to your touch is the most conclusive solution. But when you ask where colour is, you deem it a poor reply to be shown the colour, and told that it is where you see. You touch the place, and say colour is not here. Nothing is here, but figure, extension, and texture.

[This dissatisfaction is highly significant; and as it elucidates the paradox that colour constitutes no part of an external object, we will slightly discuss it. The appearance of my hand is a sight: hence you deem the question that relates to its appearance well answered by seeing the hand. The hardness of my hand is a feel: hence to touch it is the best elucidation of its consistence; but when you ask where colour is, the word where is a sight and a feel; therefore to see the colour is an unsatisfactory answer.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

You allude to the feel where. But the feel is not applicable to colour; and when I direct your hand to it, you justly exclaim that the colour is not there. I can feel, say you, solidity, extension, and texture, but nothing that resembles colour.

[To dispel the ambiguity of the question which inquires after the location of colours, we must, therefore, understand that the word place, with all its concomitants, here, there, where, &c. is the name of two phenomena—a sight and a feel. If we converse metaphysically of location without attending to this distinction, we shall involve ourselves in a comedy of errors; nor are the Dromio of Ephesus and the Dromio of Syracuse more diverse existences than the feel place and the sight place.

[As philosophers restrict external objects to the phenomena of feeling, and thus prove that flavour, odour, sound, nor colour, constitute any part of external objects; so they limit the signification of sugar, and every other external object, to a few only of the phenomena of feeling, and exclude hardness, temperature, roughness, and other feels. This constitutes the last branch of the paradox.

[Every external object produces not one feel only, but several. When I touch a piece of wax I can experience smoothness, weight, tenacity, external, mobility, temperature, substance, figure, extension, and many other feels, to which also we have given distinct appellations. If we restrict the word wax to a part only of these feels—to figure, extension, and substance—we can confidently assert that the other feels constitute no part of wax. They are, I can say, sensations which the wax excites, but they are not in the wax: that is, they are not included in the phenomena to which I restrict the signification of wax.

[While philosophers are discussing the number of phenomena which the name wax shall embrace, they imagine that the discussion penetrates deeply into the arcana of nature; though truly it relates to language alone. Phenomena exist precisely as we discover them, and all the control which we possess is to

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

comprehend them under such names as we deem expedient. When estimated thus, it may be useful to debate whether hardness constitutes any part of iron, or tenacity any part of wax; but to suppose the inquiry is an investigation of nature, is as erroneous as to suppose that we are deciding the character and fortunes of our children when we are deliberating whether to call them Cleopatra or Lucretia, Arnold or Washington.

["When I am opposite to fire," says Locke, "I feel heat; when I approach I feel greater heat; when I advance nearer I feel pain. Why then," continues Locke, "do we not think that pain is in fire as well as heat?"

[He wishes to prove that neither is in the fire, and nothing can be more easily accomplished. Fire, when restricted to the phenomena of feeling, is usually a name of the feel heat, the feel burn, the feels solidity, external, and some others: hence heat is in the fire—that is, we include it among the phenomena to which the name fire is applied. But if we restrict the word to the feels solidity, substance, external, and figure, we can maintain that heat is not in the fire.

[Professor Reid states a similar proposition: "If you recline against a stone, you will feel hardness; if you press against it, you will feel pain: why then," he asks, "do you not affirm that pain is in the stone as well as hardness?"

[He adduces the argument to prove that hardness is not in the stone: and doubtless with him it is not. He says that nothing is truly in the stone but figure, substance, and texture. This elucidates sufficiently why hardness is not therein. Substance also might be excluded, if he would banish it from his definition.

[An inattention to the principle of language that I have endeavoured to designate, has produced more errors than many volumes can comprehend; yet I will intrude upon you an enumeration of only one additional class. This relates to the generally received impression that the senses are fallacious. If we thrust a stick into water, and leave a part of its length unim-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

mersed, the stick will appear crooked, which we are told is a fallacy of the senses; for the stick is straight. Crooked is supposed to name but one existence, though it names two—a sight and a feel. The sight crooked and the feel possess no identity except the name, by which we confound them. True, they are generally associated, but if we hence infer that they are identical, or even that they never exist disjunctively, we must blame our inexperience. The senses would always have taught us the separability of the sight crooked from the feel, if we had thrust a stick into water. They are no more chargeable for our erroneous conclusions in this particular, than they would be if we had never seen any black body but what would discolour our hands, and should thence believe (as I have known some children) that the discolouration is a necessary consequence of blackness.

[If you half fill with cotton wool a wine glass, and immerse it (in a reversed position) in a bowl of water, the cotton will, on slowly emerging the glass, appear wet, while to the feel it will be dry. We may exhibit this experiment as another fallacy of our senses; but such a use of the experiment will be rather another instance of the latent sophistry of language. Wet is a sight and a feel, two phenomena, though they possess but one name. The sight wet and the feel are frequently associated, but that they are not inseparable, the experiment in question will demonstrate.

[Again: by a slight pressure on one of my eyes, I can see two candles, where feeling certifies there is but one. This also is deemed a deception, for we assume that the sight candle and the feel are identical, though experience would always have taught us that the two phenomena are separable by a slight pressure on one of our eyes. If I write at a table on which there are two candles, my pen produces two shadows. If a third candle be lighted, the pen will produce three shadows. Why do we not esteem the multiplication of the shadows a deception, as well as the multiplication of the candles? Because the word shadow

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

names a sight only, while candle designates a sight and a feel, which hence we assume to be identical; and when the sight is multiplied without the feel, we suppose that seeing deceives us.

[Seeing is most obnoxious to the charge of deception, but feeling is not wholly exempt. If you place across each other the third and fourth fingers of any one's right hand, and rest the tips of those fingers on a bullet, the person will suppose that he is touching two bullets. Here also the senses are innocent. Two, when applied to bullets, designates a sight and a feel. The feel is so seldom discoverable without the sight, that we suppose them identical. But feeling can never inform us of the sight two. The sight and the feel are different existences, which the experiment shows may be disconnected.

[Finally, we may come to this conclusion, that what any sense informs me of, no one or more of my other senses can reveal to me. This position seems to violate the experience of every moment; still all violations may be reconciled by an investigation of language. When I look across this table, seeing informs me that there exists no impediment to the extension of my arm. This information feeling also can give me: hence both seeing and feeling seem to yield the same information; but when we resolve the information into the phenomena which give it significancy, we shall find that seeing informs us of a sight, and feeling of a feel:—two existences which cannot be identical. Experience alone enables us to determine, by vision, that my arm will meet with no obstruction.

[Again, a physician may say that seeing informs him of the approaching dissolution of his patient, and that the sick man's pulse yields to feeling the same information. But feeling announces nothing, except certain phenomena which experience evinces precede death; and seeing announces another class of phenomena which also precede death. The information of the two senses agree in nothing but in being joint precursors of the same catastrophe.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

[If the physician say that death is discoverable by seeing and feeling, the identity is even in this case verbal. Perhaps every sense can reveal some phenomenon to which the word death may be appropriately affixed, so that no man, how defective soever his formation, may be wholly ignorant of life's extinction; still the information of the different senses is identical in nothing but in the name death that is common to the whole.]

§ 12.—*Estimating nature by the oneness of language is a fallacy which enters deeply into every system of philosophy.*

I hope you are now convinced that language implies a oneness to which nature conforms not. The discrepancy has greatly perplexed philosophy, and produced some of its most enigmatical speculations. A few of these I have discussed, not to subvert them, but to elucidate the errour on which they are founded. I might pursue the discussion illimitably, for the errour enters deeply into every system of philosophy; but I shall have gained my object if I have stated examples enough to teach you the latent sophistry of language to which I have alluded.

Lecture IV

THE ONENESS IMPLIED BY LANGUAGE AFFECTS NOT ONLY METAPHYSICAL DISQUISITIONS, BUT PHYSICAL SPECULATIONS

§ 1.—*When a word names the phenomena of two or more senses, the oneness of the name is peculiarly embarrassing.*

In my last discourse, I showed that sensible existences are presented to us variously grouped, and that we estimate the oneness of each group by the oneness of its name, and not by the revelation of our senses. The errour is peculiarly embarrassing when the group consists of existences (like figure, magnitude, distance, &c.) that are revealed to us by two or more senses; because the imputed oneness of the group seems to manifest that two or more senses reveal to us the same information; a position which contradicts the known limitation of our senses.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 2.—The errour affects principally metaphysical disquisitions, and the examples which I adduced were extracted from the abstruse speculations of Locke, Hume, Descartes, Berkeley, Reid, and kindred writers. But in many other cases, and of a nature quite different, language implies a oneness, and we credit the implication, to the vitiation of our most familiar speculations and pursuits. To an exposition of the evil in this new guise, the present discourse will be directed.

§ 3.—*We seek in nature for a unit which exists in language only.*

I am speaking, I am standing, several persons are present. Each of these assertions is a truth; but if we seek among these truths for truth itself, believing it to be a unit, we are seeking in nature for what is merely a contrivance of language. "What is truth?" said Pilate. He supposed it a unit, and hence the difficulty of the question. All things that we call truths, possess certain general characteristicks; just as snow, salt, silver, and glass, possess certain characteristicks, which entitle them all to the designation of white: but if we wish to ascertain the meaning of the word white in any given case, we must examine the object to which it is applied; and if we wish to know the meaning of the word truth in any given case, we must examine the circumstances to which the word is applied. The oneness of a thousand whites is verbal; and the oneness of a thousand truths is verbal. The unit is a creation of language; hence the fallacy, ambiguity, and difficulty, when we seek in nature for a corresponding unit.

§ 4.—*Groups of natural existences and relations may be deemed units, but we must estimate their oneness by our sensible experience, and not by the implication of language; nature being no party to our language.*

Temperature is hot, cold, tepid, freezing, melting, burning, &c. Temperature seems a unit, but these examples exhibit it multiform. Shall we interpret the oneness of temperature by the

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

multiformity of nature, or shall we estimate hot, cold, tepid, freezing, &c., by the oneness of the word temperature? We choose the latter course, and fallaciously perplex ourselves to discover in hot, cold, tepid, &c., the unit which exists in language only. Hot, cold, tepid, &c., may be deemed a unit; but we must estimate their oneness by what we discover in nature, and not by the implication of language. The oneness of the name is a contrivance of language. The oneness of the phenomena is the similarity which induces us to class them under one name.

§ 5.—*The oneness of nature is different in different cases, but the oneness which language implies is always complete.*

The health of a country is as much a unit in language as the health of Thomas. In nature, the oneness of the two cases is dissimilar. Even Thomas's general health during a year, is less a unit in nature, than his health at the present moment. The oneness which language implies is always entire; while nature presents but different approximations to a simple oneness. The saltness of the ocean is a unit in language, and the saltness of any given drop of the ocean is another unit; but the oneness is more unique in the drop than in the ocean. The oneness of an army is as much a unit in language as the oneness of Napoleon who commands it; while in nature their oneness is very dissimilar.

§ 6.—In these cases, experience neutralizes the implied oneness; but the delusion is subtle, where we cannot obviously compare the multiformity of nature with the oneness of language;—for instance, wisdom is as much a unit in language as the moon. The countless actions, &c., which are denominated wisdom, possess a homogeneity which makes one name applicable to them all; but to impute to these countless actions the oneness of the name, is to commit the errour that I am anxious to display:—it is to interpret nature by language, when we ought to interpret language by nature.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 7.—*The particulars which we can discover in nature, are all which truly pertain to nature.*

The main delusion of alchymy consisted in assuming that the colour, weight, fixedness, malleability, &c., of gold, are appendages of a mysterious unit. To discover this unit, constituted alchymy. The alchymist never supposed that the above qualities and others are the unit of which he was in search. He disregarded these, and sought for some unit that would agree in oneness with the oneness of the word gold. He sought in nature for what exists in language only. We laugh at the exploded labours of alchymy, but we laugh more from having abandoned the search in despair, than from having discovered the fallacy on which the search is founded. Kindred researches are still common. Magnetism is sought as a unit, and gravity, electricity, repulsion, aurora borealis, vitality, impregnation, animality, power, causation, &c.

§ 8.—In nature, we find magnet A, that will suspend a weight of twenty pounds, and magnet B, that will suspend but an ounce. We find the polarity of a magnetick needle, with its variations, its wanderings, and its dip, &c.; and while we apply correctly the word magnetism to these and as many other phenomena as we deem sufficiently homogeneous to be included under a common name, we gain nothing but delusion in attributing to them a oneness like that which is implied by the name. Their true oneness is the homogeneity that we discover in them, and which induces us to call them all magnetism. The verbal oneness is a property of our own creation.

§ 9.—*Medical science is probably embarrassed by our imputing to diseases and their incidents, the oneness which pertains to their names only.*

The medical question of contagion is embarrassed by not discriminating the oneness of language from the plurality of nature. The contagiousness of cholera generally is less a unit than the contagiousness of a single case. Even the contagiousness of

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

a single case, during its whole continuance, is less a unit than its contagiousness on any given moment:—hence, to investigate the contagiousness of cholera, and to proceed by supposing that the contagiousness possesses the oneness which the word contagion imports, is like seeking for magnetism as a unit among the numerous magnetic phenomena. It is seeking in nature for a unit that exists in language only.

§ 10.—But cholera itself is not a unit. Whether medical science suffers not by the implied oneness of each disease, merits the consideration of physicians. Many medical theories seem to owe their origin to this errour. But not only is cholera in general not a unit, the particular cholera of Thomas is not a unit. It consists of many feels, sights, and other phenomena. I admit the propriety of combining them under one name; but if we would escape delusion, we must construe their oneness by nature, and not by the oneness of their name.

§ 11.—*Our moral speculations also are embarrassed by imputing to nature the oneness which exists in language only.*

Is a man a unit, as strictly as language implies? Should I attempt to discover wherein his oneness consists, (and volumes have been written on the subject,) I might seem to discuss humanity very profoundly, but I should discuss it very ignorantly. I should seek in nature for what is merely a contrivance of language:—for instance, amputate one of Peter's arms, will the remainder of Peter be a man? How much excision of his body must occur, before the remainder will cease to be a man? Such questions are not deemed trifling. We interpret nature by the oneness of the word man, instead of interpreting the oneness of the word man by the exhibitions of nature. The errour seems to me so gross, that I should doubt its existence, were not the evidence too explicit to be mistaken.

§ 12.—In what consists the consciousness of a man? in what consists his identity? have been debated, and they are still debated, with the most surprising ignorance of the delusion which

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

gives to the questions their perplexity. Consciousness is supposed to possess as much natural oneness as it possesses verbal oneness; while, in truth, the consciousness of a man is the many phenomena to which the word refers,—precisely as the wealth of a man is the various items of his property to which the word wealth refers.

["I now proceed," says Professor Brown, "to a most important inquiry—the identity of the mind; whether the mind is truly one and permanent, amid all the variety of its fugitive affections?"

[But wherein is this inquiry important? To collect facts may be important; but whether they shall be named mental identity is unimportant. The name cannot raise or depress them, but sinks in its signification to the phenomena to which you affix it. I shall be what I am, call me by what name you please; and so will the phenomena of the mind. Hence it is wisely observed by Lord Shaftesbury, in view of the conflicting opinions which relate to the identity of the mind, that there is (to use his own language) "no impediment or suspension of action on account of these refined speculations. Agreement and debate go on still. Conduct is settled. Rules and measures are given out and received. Nor do we scruple to act as resolutely, on the mere supposition that we are; as if we had proved it to the full satisfaction of our metaphysical antagonist."]

§ 13.—What governs the will?—how acts volition on our limbs?—how is the soul united to the body?—and how mind acts on matter, and matter on mind?—are questions which derive their perplexity from severally implying the existence of some unit. The search after the unit is the delusion.

§ 14.—Gravity, which effects so much in astronomical theories,—which has displaced Atlas, and equals him in oneness,—is still, so far as relates to its oneness, but a delusion of language. The word gravity names many interesting and important phenomena; but if, in addition to these, we look for gravity

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

itself, we act as ignorantly as the child at the opera, who, after listening with impatience to the musick, singing, and dancing, said, "I am tired of these; I want the opera."

§ 15.—The delusion by which we look for the unit gravity among the various phenomena of which gravity is the name, and for the unit man among the various parts of our formation, is analogous to the ancient puzzle denominated sorites:—A heap of wheat is exhibited to a person, and you proceed with him among the individual grains, to look for the heap itself. You take up a grain, and ask him if that is the heap. You proceed thus with every grain, till the whole will be exhausted without finding the heap.

§ 16.—*Some units are a sensible aggregation, and some a verbal aggregation.*

The word heap signifies a sight and a feel, and hence possesses an existence and a oneness without reference to the separate grains of which the heap is composed;—while the unit gravity possesses in nature no existence independently of its constituent parts. Gravity, as a unit, is a verbal aggregation; while the heap, as a unit, is a sensible aggregation. This distinction is highly deserving of consideration. Language disregards the distinction; the verbal oneness being equally complete in both cases.

§ 17.—*We invent theories to supply the unit which we suppose must exist, but which we fail from finding in nature.*

To the mistake by which we transfer to nature the oneness that exists in language, we owe a large portion of our theories. The theories supply the unit that we vainly seek in nature, but which we erroneously suppose must exist:—for instance, the unit magnetism is alleged to be some subtile and invisible emanation or fluid;—the unit temperature is another radiating and insensible fluid;—gravity another. The unit vitality is an irritability of fibre, and the unit sound is a vibration of the atmosphere. The unit is sometimes deemed an undiscoverable

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

essence; sometimes an agitation of the brain; sometimes an insensible repulsion of insensible parts; sometimes an internal combustion; and sometimes an external explosion.

§ 18.—So far as theories are useful, they are of course desirable. I wish to merely show that we attribute to nature the oneness which exists in language; and that we usually invent a theory to supply the exigency created by our mistaken apprehensions of nature. The practice will continue till we shall learn to interpret and qualify words by the revelation of our senses; instead of interpreting and qualifying the revelation of our senses by the implied oneness of words.

Lecture V

LANGUAGE IMPLIES IDENTITIES TO WHICH NATURE CONFORMS NOT

§ 1.—HAVING, in my last two lectures, shown that we impute to nature a oneness which belongs to language only, I shall now show that we impute to nature an identity which belongs to language only.

§ 2.—*Language is a collection of general terms, but creation is a congregation of individual existences.*

Nine hundred and ninety-seven millions of beings exist, to whom we apply the word man. Amid the varieties of their complexion, stature, hair, features, age, sex, structure, habits, and knowledge, enough similarities are discoverable to make the word man appropriate to all. No two are, perhaps, identical in their general appearance, nor in the appearance of any particular part. They differ, also, individually from each other, in many qualities besides the appearance.

The word man, therefore, refers to a mass of dissimilar individuals. Every word is equally general in its signification. By means of their generality, a few thousand words comprehend all created existences. Nature is a congregation of individual existences, and language a collection of general terms.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 3.—*We interpret the identity of existences by the identity of their name.*

When we wish to disparage Napoleon, we say, he was but a man; and when we wish to exalt a simpleton, we say, he is a man as well as Napoleon. The alleged identity is correct, if we interpret it by the similarities that we discover in the compared individuals; but the identity is alleged to imply a similarity beyond what we discover in the two individuals, and even to control the differences that they exhibit. This is an insidious errour, and it constitutes the subject of the present discourse.

We disregard the individuality of nature, and substitute for it a generality which belongs to language.

§ 4.—*The identity which language implies has embarrassed medicine.*

Medical science long suffered by the delusion which we are investigating. It still suffers measurably. Diseases possess sufficient resemblances to be classed under general names; hence we possess the words peripneumony, pleurisy, rheumatism, &c. I censure not physicians for constructing the names, nor for deciding that Thomas and Henry are severally afflicted with pleurisy; but their diseases are not as identical in nature as in language.

§ 5.—*Individuality is characteristick of nature.*

The identity which language implies is responded to by nature very nearly, or we could possess no medical science; but the most skilful physician is often defeated by the individualities of nature. Physicians have long detected these individualities, and deemed them anomalies of nature. The anomaly is, however, in language, which unites under one name, as identities, what is only partially identical. Individuality is no anomaly of nature. It is nature's regular production, and boundless richness.

§ 6.—No two parcels of calomel possess the perfect identity which the sameness of their name implies. No two men possess

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

the perfect identity which the sameness of their manhood implies; nor possesses any one man, at all times, and under all circumstances, the complete identity with which language invests his individuality.

§ 7.—*The identity which language implies is always complete, but nature approximates in various degrees only to a perfect identity.*

Language implies always a perfect identity; nature exhibits, in some cases, a greater approximation to identity than in other cases. For instance:—in two flakes of snow, the snow presents an identity which is almost complete; but in a whale and an anchovy, the fish of both animals presents a very incomplete identity. The fish of the whale and anchovy is, however, as identical verbally, as the snow of the two flakes.

§ 8.—Again, a polypus and an elephant are animals, and the animality of both is identical in language; in nature, the identity is less than even the identity of the fish.

§ 9.—Iron is matter—a sunbeam is matter. Their materiality is identical in language, while in nature we discover in it less identity than we discover in even the animality of the polypus and elephant.

§ 10.—*We should not confound the verbal identity with the realities of nature.*

I complain not of language for its implied identities. We can construct a language on no other principle. A whale and an anchovy present sufficient similarities to render the word fish appropriate to both: still we need not confound the verbal identity with the realities of nature. In nature, the identity is just as we discover it to be. It must not be measured by names, but ascertained by observation. We reverse this rule: we interpret the natural identity by the verbal.

§ 11.—*Failing to discover in nature the identity which language implies, but believing that it must exist somewhere in nature, we mistake it for a mysterious property of creation.*

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

No man observes so superficially as not to discover in natural productions an endless diversity. Children say, that no two blades of grass are alike. Still, the difference in the blades we estimate as not affecting their identity as grass. But what is the identity of grass, beyond the sensible resemblance, &c., of the different blades? Nothing but the name grass. We deem the identity a hidden property of nature, while it is only a property of language.

§ 12.—*We transfer to nature a generalization which belongs to language.*

Botanists say, that oats, barley, and wheat, are also grass; and when we become botanists, we see that the name is appropriate. We are, however, deceived, if we suppose that in these different existences some property exists, which is as identical as the identity of the word grass. We are transferring to nature a generalization of language.

§ 13.—*The diversity which we discover among natural objects, &c., that possess the same name, should teach us to correct the identity implied by their name; but we employ the verbal identity to excite wonder at the natural diversity.*

The question is deemed profound which asks how the soul is united to the body;—how the movements of a man's limbs are united to his volition;—how heat and light are united in flame;—how coldness and hardness are united in ice. The union, in these cases, is deemed identical with the union of the arm to the shoulder; and hence the wonder and the fallacy. Should a man ask how the arm is united to the shoulder, we could show him the ligatures, &c., and he would be satisfied. He would be equally satisfied with what he discovers of light and heat in flame, did he not believe that the word union, as applied to the light and heat, meant the same as the word union when applied to my arm and shoulder. The diversity which he finds in nature between the two unions, fails to teach him that the verbal iden-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

tity is fallacious. He employs the verbal identity to show that the natural diversity is mysterious.

[Locke admires that the coldness and hardness of ice, though inseparable, produce in us separate ideas. If, however, we inquire into the alleged inseparability, we shall find that it is predicated of the coldness and hardness of ice, because they do not exhibit the phenomena to which the word separable is applied in some other cases.

[I can tear a piece of paper, and tell you to see that the fragments are separate. The word now is the name of a sight. I can direct you to feel that the fragments are separate. The word is then the name of a feel. Did Locke mean that coldness and hardness are so united in ice that the sight separation cannot be produced in them? Coldness and hardness are not visible. But can we not produce the feel separation in the coldness and hardness of ice? What feel? That which is experienced from the fragments of the paper when held asunder? This feel can no better apply to the coldness and hardness of ice, than the sight can: hence, when Locke asserts that the coldness and hardness of ice are not separable, he limits the signification of separable, and means only that coldness and hardness will not produce the sight and feel which are produced by the fragments of paper—a meaning which no man intends to contravene, when he asserts that the coldness and hardness of ice are separable.

[As Locke shows that the coldness and hardness of ice are not separable; so another philosopher has shown that they are not united. To understand this, we must recollect that the word united is ordinarily applied to the sight and feel exhibited by the links of a chain. As neither this sight nor feel are discoverable in the coldness and hardness of ice, we consider the application to them of the word united as a curious irregularity of nature, instead of a simple contrivance by which men prevent an inconvenient multiplicity of words.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC-0. Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation Chennai and eGangotri

[If a congress of metaphysicians should assemble to designate the phenomena to which the word united truly belongs, there would probably be much disagreement; and whilst every member might assert the claim of some adverse phenomenon, all would admit that the name can belong properly to only one. They would affirm that its signification is independent of men, and exists in some subtle definition to whose test every advocate would subject his favourite phenomenon;—not to decide whether it shall be named united, but whether it be the existence, that the word inherently typifies.

[Admit they shall adjudge that the sight and feel exhibited by the links of a chain constitute the phenomena to which alone the name united belongs: the assembly would immediately declare that coldness and hardness are not united in ice; that sweetness is not united with sugar, nor whiteness with snow, nor fragrance with a rose, nor an effect with its cause—enunciations which mean simply that sweetness and sugar, whiteness and snow, &c. do not exhibit the sight and feel that are produced by the links of a chain: a meaning which, if expressed plainly, is as puerile as any declaration that can be framed. The whole is founded on an ignorance of the fundamental truth, that words have no inherent signification, but as many meanings as they possess applications to different phenomena. The phenomenon to which a word refers, constitutes in every case, the signification of the word.

[We may now understand the metaphysical puzzle of Hume, that there is no visible union between any cause and its effect. The union to which he referred is the sight and feel exhibited by the links of a chain. But such a union can never be intended by any person who asserts that a cause and its effect are united. Cause and effect exist successively; and how instantaneous soever may be the succession, the cause must precede its effect. One only can be present—the other must be either future or past. To talk, therefore, of seeing a cause and its effect united, as we see the union of two links, is to talk of seeing at the same

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

time a present phenomenon and a past, or a present phenomenon and a future. It is to speak absurdly.*]

§ 14.—Light passes through solid crystal. This many persons deem a standing miracle. What we see excites no surprise. The passage through the solid crystal is the marvel. We know the difficulty which would attend the passage of our hand through the crystal, and we deem the passage of the light identical with the passage of the hand. Nothing is more fallacious than thus to construe the word passage in these different uses of it. The two operations possess the requisite analogy to make the word passage applicable to both, but its meaning in each application is what our senses reveal, and not what the identity of the word implies. The passage of the light through crystal is a sight only; the passage of my hand is a sight and a feel.

§ 15.—A spark causes gunpowder to explode. This is curious. But speculation wonders not at the explosion, but that we cannot discover the connexion which exists between the touch of the spark and the explosion. Mankind would not have attached the word connexion to the spark and explosion, if the word was not appropriate; but if we infer that the connexion is identical with the connexion exhibited by two links of a chain, and seek in nature for such a link, we are deluded. Nature is boundlessly diverse; and all that we can accomplish is, to group the diversities under such general terms as alone can compose a finite language.

§ 16.—*Language, in its ability to designate individual existences, is like colours in their ability to depict the variety of nature.*

* That a chain will move on drawing towards us one of its links, is a result which we learn from experience, and which we could not discover, *a priori*, any more than that the uttering of a sound will be succeeded by an echo.

Again: that a chain resists separation, constitutes none of the information which we obtain by looking at the union of its links. The resistance is an effect of the union, and disclosed to us by experience only.

Hence, if we could, as Hume desired, see every cause and its effect entwined like the links of a chain, our knowledge would be exactly what it is now. The link would prove nothing. None of its effects can be seen or felt, *a priori*, any more than we can see or feel, *a priori*, the effects of arsenic.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

When a painter undertakes to represent nature, he finds an infinity of natural tints, while he possesses only a finite number of artificial colours with which to effect the representation. So, when he undertakes to discourse of nature, he finds an infinity of phenomena, while he possesses only a finite number of words with which to form his discourse.

§ 17.—The colour which on one occasion the painter employs to portray the moon, he, on another occasion, employs to represent water;—so the word which on one occasion a speaker employs to designate the relation that exists between two links of a chain, he employs on another occasion to designate the relation that exists between a spark and an explosion.

§ 18.—The painter and the speaker act from a kindred principle; the painter discovers in the moon and the water an analogy which makes one colour appropriate to both; and the speaker discovers in the links, and the spark, and explosion, an analogy which makes the word connexion appropriate to both.

§ 19.—*Verbal disquisitions will be erroneous till we cease from imputing to nature the identities which belong to language.*

But in one point the painter differs from the speaker. The painter knows that the identity of colour (between the water and the moon), exists only in the imperfection of his materials; while the speaker knows not that the identity of "connexion" (between the links of a chain, and the spark and explosion), exists only in the imperfection of language. Yet this truth must be learnt before we can extricate ourselves from the errours in which nearly all verbal disquisitions are involved.

§ 20.—*The meaning of the word identity varies with the object to which it is applied.*

The word identity itself is merely a general term, expressive of a multitude of varying existences and relations. A man who is blind from his birth, knows roundness by the feel. Should he attain sight and see a ball, he will not recognise it as the round object of his former amusement. When, however, he shall

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

have learnt roundness by the sight, he may inquire how the visible ball and the tangible are identical. Their identity is different from the identity of his person now, and his person a few moments previously. The identity of John when an infant, and the same John when a decrepid old man, differs from both the other identities. The identity which exists between an acorn and the oak from which it originated, differs from all the other identities. To seek in each of these cases for something that is common to them all, and as similar in all as the similarity of the word identity which we apply to them all, is to seek in nature for what is only a contrivance of language.

§ 21.—*We subordinate nature to language, instead of subordinating language to nature.*

To ask how the visible ball and the tangible are identical, displays the perverse manner in which we interpret language. Instead of asking language how the two phenomena are identical, we should ask our senses what the verbal identity signifies. We apply the word identical to many dissimilar phenomena; and instead of imputing the verbal identity to a necessary stratagem of language, we impute the natural diversity to a mystery of nature. The visible ball and the tangible exhibit not what some other identities exhibit; hence we are perplexed. Nothing but a long habit of subordinating nature to language can account for our not discovering, in the diverse applications of the word identical, that the alleged identity is a mere license of language, and the discoverable diversity but the ordinary individuality of nature.

§ 22.—*No two existences are as identical in nature as in name.*

After an assayer pronounces two bars to be gold, I shall not know correctly what even their identity signifies, till he shows me the phenomena to which his decision refers. Their identity possesses not the unqualified sameness which exists in the name gold.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 23.—*The identity which language implies is the expedient by which a finite language comprehends an infinitely diverse creation.*

Men agree on the standard which decides whether two bars are gold, but a like agreement exists not in every alleged identity. One man will deem no two things identical, unless they exhibit the phenomena which constitute his personal identity. He knows not that the natural identity of any two objects is only what the objects display; and that the complete identity which is implied by the sameness of their name is merely a human contrivance, by which an infinitely diverse creation is comprehended by a finite vocabulary: comprehended as well as we can, in groups of much similarity, under the word gold; in groups of less similarity under the word metal; and in groups of but little similarity, under the word mineral.

§ 24.—*Imputing to nature the identity which exists in language, causes much fallacious speculation.*

Heat, whether solar or culinary, chemical or animal, is deemed as identical in nature as in language. So far the fallacy is free from much absurdity. But the prepossession which induces us to deem all heats identical, induces us to deem their causes equally identical; hence, solar heat is considered either chemical or igneous. An alternative is pleasant, but philosophers are almost unanimous that the sun is fire. Even the years are numbered which must elapse before its combustible parts will be exhausted. Whether this continues the scientific romance of the day, I know not, and care not. The theory may be changed, but the errour which originated it remains. Pursuing the verbal identity of solar and terrestrial fire, astronomers find that some planets, by approaching the sun, become periodically hotter than iron in fusion; and comets accumulate heat enough to retain, after a century's absence, a sufficiency for comfort.

§ 25.—These are the calculations of men with whom I presume not to contend, except where they delusively impute to

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

nature the identity which exists only in language—a delusion which has been indulged by astronomers, till they have fabricated wilder romances than ever fiction created intentionally.

§ 26.—Again, stone is matter; air, light, water, man, earth, and sun, are severally matter. That matter is as identical in nature as in name, is believed with all the simplicity of an undisturbed prepossession in favour of the errour. Creation displays in vain its diversities. The variety only augments our admiration at the implied identity.

§ 27.—So far, however, the absurdity is moderate compared with the chimeras which we produce, when, in pursuance of the implied identity of matter, we invest a sunbeam with hardness, bulk, particles, resistance, and every other essential property of stone. We are then taught to admire that light, so constituted, can fall with a velocity almost inconceivable, and from a height almost inexpressible, and not merely leave our houses unbattered, but leave us unconscious of the blows which are inflicted on even our eyes.

§ 28.—Light moves from the sun to the earth, and a coach moves from Utica to Albany. The word motion is proper in both phrases; but when we deem the motions as identical in nature as in language, we are transferring to nature what is simply a property of language. The mistake is unimportant, till, by virtue of the supposed identity, we attribute to the motion of light the concomitants of the coach's motion. Proceeding thus, we calculate that during one vibration of a clock's pendulum, light moves, as consecutively as the coach, one hundred and sixty thousand miles.

§ 29.—I lately saw a little book (The Child's Book on the Soul) which teaches children occult doctrines. The child's curiosity is excited by the information that he and stones possess many properties in common:—colour, form, substance, hardness, bulk, resistance, mobility, &c.

§ 30.—That the child and the stone are identical in some par-

डा० विद्या निवास मिश्र
प्राध्यापक, भाषा विज्ञान
निजी पुस्तकालय

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy, Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

ticulars, is the marvel and the fallacy. So far as the identity is verbal, the child knows the identity. So far as you impute to nature the identity which exists in the words, you are deluding him. In the same way, youth are taught that male and female, when applied to plants, are identical in meaning with male and female when applied to animals; and thus we obtain from youth an interest for botany at the cost of their understanding.

§ 31.—We teach a child that certain stars are suns. We court his belief that the identity is as complete naturally as verbally. Beyond all ordinary visibility and all telescopic, other suns, we say, exist; still wishing him to believe that the identity of language and of nature are one. This verbal delusion, to which teachers and scholars are usually alike victims, exalts, we say, creation. Miserable compliment! Creation needs not romance for its exaltation, nor the perversion of reason for its glory.

§ 32.—We tell a pupil that the earth travels with various velocities, and various motions, wishing him to believe that the motions and velocities are identical in nature with the motions and velocities of a steamboat. This errour is so monstrous and so general, that it presents a wonderful example of the delusion by which we transfer to nature the identity of language. The motions and velocities of the earth are a good theory; but that they are more than our senses reveal, and especially that they should be deemed identical with the motions and velocities of a steamboat, are neither necessary to the theory, nor useful. That men have invented laws and calculations, whose results coincide with the sensible phenomena of the heavenly bodies, is creditable to human knowledge, and useful to human pursuits; but we need not vitiate our knowledge, and sully its glory, by interpreting astronomical theories by the identities of language, instead of the revelation of our senses.

§ 33.—*Estimating nature by the identities of language misleads us in natural history, geography, &c.*

Natural history suffers by the implied identity of its objects.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Eagles are discussed as identical, men as identical, whales as identical, lions as identical. So far as we can speak of properties that are discoverable in every lion, a general account is not delusive; but we are prone to attribute to every lion the property of each, misled by an identity among them which exists no where completely but in their name. To discourse of groups of animals as identities is probably the only method by which we can possess any natural history; but we need not aggravate the evil by deeming their verbal identity a property of nature.

§ 34.—To read Captain Parry's narrative of his Arctic expedition, seems to make my knowledge identical with his; but he acquired new sights, and new phenomena of every sense; while his narrative gives me new combinations of words only—or any way, a knowledge different from his, how identical soever may be the words with which we speak of it.

§ 35.—*Two men, who assent to the same general proposition, may possess very diverse meanings.*

In the use of general propositions, much misunderstanding occurs from the identity of language and the diversity of nature. If I assert that George is good, you may assent. Under this verbal identity, I may refer to actions of George that are unknown to you; and you may refer to actions unknown to me. Nay, the actions to which I refer might cause you to reprobate George.

§ 36.—*Our expressions are often identical, when our meanings are diverse.*

You and I may be well acquainted with Thomas; still, when we see his portrait, you may deem the likeness excellent, while I may call it execrable. While we speak of the appearance of Thomas, our knowledge seems identical; but our different estimations of the portrait prove that our knowledge is diverse. When we view Thomas, we take not necessarily the same view. I may habitually contemplate his profile, and you his bust; I may notice his chin, and you his forehead.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 37.—*Estimating thoughts by the identity which their name implies, has prevented us from noting the natural diversity which thoughts exhibit.*

I will burden you with only one further illustration of the difference between the identity which language implies, and the diversity which nature possesses. The illustration possesses, however, an importance which makes it merit your attention.

§ 38.—*Thoughts are divisible into six different classes.*

We can think of the appearance of the moon, and we can think of the word moon. In both cases we are said to think of the moon; but, in nature, the two thoughts differ from each other, as much as a sight differs from a word. Instead of possessing the identity which the name implies, thoughts are divisible into six different classes. A disregard of this diversity produces much of the mystery with which thinking is usually invested in our discussions of it.

§ 39.—*One class of thoughts are words.*

Professor Stewart says, "some men, even in their private speculations, not only use words as an instrument of thought, but form the words into sentences."

§ 40.—What is thus alleged, is true of all men; but the remark attaches to only one class of thoughts. Think the word million. The thought is a word. When we pronounce million audibly, it is a word; when we pronounce it inaudibly, it is a thought.

§ 41.—*In the production of verbal thoughts, an agency of the organs of speech is discoverable.*

If you repeat in thought the alphabet, you may employ your organs of speech so forcibly, that the thoughts will require but a little more energy to become audible words. Endeavour to avoid an agency of the tongue, lips, and breath, you will detect a slight agency, and of the tongue especially. The more freely we permit the tongue's movements, the more distinctly we can think the alphabet. If you stand before a mirror and protrude

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

your tongue, you will see it either dilate or thicken, as each letter is pronounced in thought. The experiment must be made with letters whose articulation is lingual.

§ 42.—*Verbal thoughts are limited, like audible words, to a consecutive formation.*

We cannot think the word George, while we are speaking the word Thomas; nor can we pronounce Thomas, while we are thinking George. Speech is limited to an utterance of successive syllables. Verbal thoughts require a similar succession of syllables. The phrase "our father," we can no more condense into one thought, than we can pronounce the words in one articulation.

From long attention to these coincidences, my verbal thoughts are as evidently the production of my organs of speech, and located in my mouth, as words are.

§ 43.—*The identity which exists between verbal thoughts and mere words, is closer than the generality of identities.*

We do not think of words as our theories lead us to say, but we think words themselves. A Frenchman thinks French words, and an Englishman, English. An uneducated man thinks ungrammatical sentences, and a rude man, vulgar sentences. Professor Blair was more literally correct than he supposed, when he said, "that a person who is learning to arrange his words correctly, is learning to think correctly."

§ 44.—*One class of thoughts is characteristically sights.*

But verbal thoughts are only one class of the six classes into which thoughts are divisible. We can think the word moon, as I have stated, which will be a verbal thought; and we can think the appearance of the moon, which is a visual thought. Visual thoughts possess the evanescence of vision. They flash and vanish. They possess also the comprehensiveness of vision. We comprehend in one gaze the whole starry firmament, and our thought of the firmament is as capacious as the gaze, and apparently as remote from our contact.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 45.—*The remaining four classes of thoughts are characteristically sounds, tastes, feels, and smells.*

The remaining four classes of thoughts are characteristically sounds, tastes, feels, and smells. Each class conforms to the peculiarities of the sense with whose phenomena it is connatural. The last pressure of an absent friend, when it recurs to me in thought, rests seemingly upon my hand with the contaction which pertains to the sense of feeling.

§ 46.—*The thoughts which I class as smells, possess the limitation that pertains to the perception of odours.*

The thoughts which I class as smells, possess the limitation that pertains to the perception of odours. We can no more combine in one thought the distinct fragrance of a rose, and the fetor of assafœtida, than we can realize them separately in one inspiration.

§ 47.—*Tastes possess in thought the singleness which attends the reception of tastes.*

Tastes also possess in thought the singleness which attends the reception of tastes. Vinegar and water yield not their tastes separately when placed together on our tongue, but combine to form a single taste. Thought also cannot present us the two tastes simultaneously.

§ 48.—*The recollection of sounds differs from the recollection of articulations.*

To think of sounds conforms so nearly to actual hearing, that I have heard a musician require silence from his auditors when he was recollecting a tune.

Many voices, uttered confusedly together, are recollected in one clamour, as we heard them. In this, the recollection of sounds differs characteristically from the recollection of words. Words can be thought of in only the syllabick succession of oral utterance.*

* We can think of words as sounds, but they are usually thought of as words, by a very palpable agency of our organs of speech.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 49.—*We construe nature by the forms of language, instead of construing language by the revelations of nature.*

If you cannot catch my meaning by a few hints, you will not by a tedious detail. To me, the fact is evident, that the identity which is implied by the word thought, is not responded to by nature with any like identity, but by six classes of dissimilar phenomena. That this obvious truth has escaped detection by all the acute men who have investigated thought, is imputable to the inveterate prepossession which makes us construe nature by the forms of language instead of construing language by the revelations of nature.

§ 50.—*Dumb mutes possess neither verbal thoughts nor auricular thoughts.*

A knowledge of the preceding classification is exceedingly useful: for instance, what thoughts have the dumb? Their defect of utterance prevents the formation of verbal thoughts, and the defect of hearing prevents auricular thoughts.* The dumb, therefore, are deficient of all thoughts that consist of words, and of all thoughts that consist of sounds. They possess but four classes of thought, while we possess six.

§ 51.—*To acquire a written language will not give the dumb verbal thoughts.*

When the dumb acquire a written language, their misfortune is remedied less effectively than is usually supposed; for a written word, when thought of by the dumb, constitutes but a visual thought, possessing all the evanescence of vision. When we think oral words, the thoughts possess the stability of speech.

§ 52.—*Infants possess no verbal thoughts.*

While language is unknown, infants can possess no verbal thoughts. Sights, sounds, feels, tastes, and smells, they can think, to the extent of their experience. Children obtain not early a facility of thinking inaudibly. They usually think aloud

* Words are sounds to the hearer, but to the speaker they are certain movements of his organs of speech; hence verbal thoughts are more characteristically feels than sounds.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

the few words which they first acquire; and hence the constant repetition of words by infants.

§ 53.—*A paralysis of the tongue impedes verbal thinking.*

Whether madness uniformly attacks all classes of the maniack's thoughts, may be worth the examination of physicians. A paralysis of the organs of speech affects verbal thinking nearly as much as it affects speaking; while the other classes of thought are unimpaired. The paralytick recognises, by sight, his friends, but he cannot recollect their names. He also recalls, in visual thought, his absent friends, with a like inability of recollecting their names.

§ 54.—*Practically, we are well aware of the difference which exists in the nature of our thoughts.*

I heard a gentleman refuse to look on his deceased friend, because he wished to think of his friend in no other way than as he appeared when alive. The remark surprised no one. It is founded on our experience of the limitation of visual thoughts. With verbal thoughts he can think of the deceased in any state of decay that language can express, whether he view him or not. To create a new verbal thought, and to construct a new sentence, are similar operations, except that the new sentence is articulated, and the new thought is inarticulate.

§ 55.—These observations on thought are simply to show that the identity which language implies is not responded to by nature with an equal identity. We measure the natural identity by the verbal, instead of interpreting the verbal by the natural. I am anxious to free you from this errour; and if I have succeeded, the tediousness of an abstruse discourse may well be endured.

Lecture VI

WORDS CAN BE DIVESTED OF SIGNIFICATION, AND STILL FORMED INTO PROPOSITIONS WHICH WILL NOT BE OBVIOUSLY UNMEANING

IN THE natural world, the objects which are most abundant are those that are most necessary to the preservation of life. Air

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

and water, for instance, are so common, as to be pecuniarily valueless.

In the moral world, also, the qualities which are most prevalent, are those that are most essential to the preservation of society. Forbearance from homicide is so common a virtue, that it possesses not even a name.

By a like principle, objects, of both the natural and moral world, exist in rareness, just in proportion as they are unessential to the common ends of life. The exalted integrity, for instance, that spurns the slightest indirection,—and the scrupulous truth, that bends to no expediency,—compare in rareness with the diamond that sparkles on the breast of wealth only, and with the plate which loads the sideboards of the conspicuous few.

In the intellectual world, a kindred dispensation is discoverable. The knowledge which is sufficient to procure the necessaries of life, is discoverable in the most uneducated individual; while a knowledge either of the latent subtility of language, or of the muscular motions necessary to produce the portraits of Stuart, is as rare as it is unessential to the preservation of society.

Although, then, we may, without the information that I deliver, remain qualified for the stations in which Providence has placed us, yet all who would correctly understand speculative learning, can in no way so effectually secure the object as by acquiring a knowledge of the latent properties of language.

[In the last discourse which I had the honour to deliver, I showed that the same word names frequently phenomena of different senses; and that much speculative error is produced by estimating as identical, phenomena that have no identity but the name by which we designate them: for instance, we think roundness the name of but one existence, while in truth it names two—a sight and a feel.

[In the present discourse I shall attempt to show another essential property of language, namely: Every word is a sound,

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

which had no signification before it was employed to name some phenomenon, and which even now has no signification apart from the phenomena to which it is applied.]

§ 1.—*Words can be divested of their sensible signification.*

William and Thomas, when spoken with reference to two men, are significant appellations; but if I apply the names to nullity, the words partake immediately of the nothingness to which I apply them.

This principle, how obvious soever it may seem, has escaped the vigilance of the most acute, and supplied speculation with its most perplexing doctrines.

§ 2.—The word weight names a feel. The feel is discoverable in a feather, in a piece of lead, and in nearly every object. The word possessed no significancy before its introduction into language, and it now possesses none apart from the feel that it designates.

§ 3.—Admit, then, that weight names a feel, and observe how speciously I can employ the word after I divest it of signification: thus, "many objects are too small to be seen with the unassisted eye; and some, the most powerful microscope can render but just visible; we may therefore well believe that numerous atoms are so small that no microscope can reveal them: still, each must possess colour, shape, and weight."

§ 4.—Now observe, if weight names a feel, how has the word any signification when we predicate it of an atom, in which confessedly the feel cannot be experienced? What feel is that which cannot be felt? We have subtracted from the word its significancy, and left a vacated sound. It becomes weight minus weight.

§ 5.—Again: take the word atom—what is it? The name of a sight and a feel. Its sensible meaning I can teach you only by showing you, or permitting you to feel, some object, of which thereafter atom will be a name. I can show that a microscope enables us to see objects where vision unassisted can discover

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

nothing. These sights, also, I can inform you are atoms. But when I say atoms exist which cannot be seen or felt, I divest the word of signification. We may apply the word atom to a taste, sound, or smell, and speak of an atom of taste, or an atom of sound, or smell; but when we use the word where nothing is discoverable, it designates nothing, and is nothing but the sound of which it is constituted.

§ 6.—Again: colour is an attribute of the atoms that we have been considering. Colour names a sight; but in the above proposition, it is used for what is invisible: hence the word is divested of signification, and nothing remains but a vacated sound. A man that can neither be seen nor felt, is not a greater nullity than an invisible colour. The defect is similar in both cases:—the words are divested of signification.

§ 7.—*We are vigilant in detecting verbal contradictions, but we never detect the sensible contradiction which exists in affirming the presence of sensible existences, where none are discoverable by the senses.*

We may learn from even this slight investigation, that words can be deprived of intelligence, and still formed into propositions which will not be obviously futile. We are vigilant to detect any verbal contradiction in a proposition, but we never notice the latent contradiction which arises from predicating sensible phenomena where they are confessedly undiscoverable: thus, should you affirm that an object is heavy and not heavy, or visible and invisible, all persons would ridicule the affirmation: but no essential difference exists between such propositions and those which speak of a weight that cannot be felt, and of a colour that cannot be seen.

§ 8.—*Words, divested of signification, may still be employed in all the processes of logick.*

Zeno's paradox respecting motion is an example of the inanity to which we may arrive by the foregoing misuse of language, even when we pursue the most logical deductions. Thus,

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

verbal meaning only

say that a tortoise is a mile before Achilles, and that Achilles runs a hundred times faster than the tortoise, yet he will never overtake it: because, says Zeno, when Achilles has run the mile, the tortoise will have moved forward the hundredth part of a mile; and while Achilles runs the said hundredth part of a mile, the tortoise has moved forward the ten thousandth part of a mile; so that it is not yet overtaken. In the same manner, whilst Achilles passes over the ten thousandth part of a mile, the tortoise moves on the millionth part of a mile, and is not yet overtaken; and so on, ad infinitum.

§ 9.—Though the proposition is palpably preposterous, the defect of its reasoning has never been explained; nor is it explicable on any other principle, than that its words become insignificant the moment they are used where nothing sensible is discoverable: for instance, "while Achilles passes over the hundredth part of a mile, the tortoise moves on the ten thousandth part of a mile." The ten thousandth part of a mile is between six and seven inches. It names a sight and a feel; hence the tortoise is not yet overtaken:—but the proposition proceeds,—"Whilst Achilles passes over this ten thousandth part of a mile, the tortoise moves on the millionth part of a mile." The millionth part of a mile leaves them asunder about the fifteenth part of an inch, which names a sight and a feel; hence the tortoise is not yet overtaken. But the next step is a quibble. It affirms, that whilst Achilles passes over this millionth part of a mile, the tortoise moves on the hundred millionth part of a mile. This is a name without any corresponding existence in nature, hence the sophistry and quibble. The last step is absurd, not from any defect of logick, but because the words are become divested of signification.*

§ 10.—The new Edinburgh Encyclopedia says, "it would not be easy to solve this quibble were we to measure motion by

* The words retain a verbal signification, which is discussed hereafter: see also Lectures XV, and XXII.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

space merely, without taking in the idea of time." This explication is only the substitution of a new quibble. The tortoise will not be overtaken so long as it is a minute the start of Achilles; but when the time which separates them is the hundred millionth part of a minute, the words will have no archetype among sensible phenomena, and will be divested of signification.

§ 11.—Verbally, no limit exists to the divisibility of matter; for every thing possesses two halves, and when you have divided it, each half becomes immediately a whole endued with halves; and so in infinitum. The conclusion is irrefragable. It is also true practically, while the words possess any sensible signification; but after a certain number of divisions, the word half will refer to neither a sight nor a feel, and become as insignificant as the hundred millionth part of a mile which separates Achilles from the tortoise. The words in both cases become divested of meaning, hence the defect is alike in both propositions; but so little understood is the principle which creates the defect, that the infinite divisibility of matter is treasured among the truths of philosophy; while Zeno's kindred problem, (from interfering more grossly with our experience,) excites our ridicule.

§ 12.—I have heard intelligent persons deliberate gravely on the infinite divisibility of a drop of water; half of a drop is water, for the division alters not chemically the nature of water, but diminishes the quantity merely. But the half may be again divided, and the residue will be still water; and so in infinitum. The conclusion is regularly deduced from the premises, but during the process the word water loses its signification. Water is a sight, a feel, and a taste. A water in which these are not discoverable, is water minus water—a vacated sound.

§ 13.—*Words divested of signification may still be employed in the problems and demonstrations of mathematicks.*

We may imagine a circle that shall be larger than the orbit described by the earth in its annual revolutions. Still, no part of

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

the circumference can be equal to a straight line; for no proposition in mathematicks is more satisfactory, than that a straight line can never constitute a circle; hence we arrive at the conclusion, that a curve may expand in infinitum without becoming straight, though at every expansion it approximates towards straightness.

§ 14.—In view of this mathematical process, Hume says, "the demonstration seems as unexceptionable as that which proves the three angles of a triangle to be equal to two right angles; though the latter opinion is natural and easy, and the former big with contradiction and absurdity. Reason here seems thrown into a kind of amazement, which, without the suggestion of any skeptick, gives her a diffidence of herself, and of the ground on which she treads. She sees a full light, but it borders upon the most profound darkness. Between them she is so dazzled and confounded, that she can scarcely pronounce with certainty concerning any object."

§ 15.—But the difficulty vanishes if we consider the words circle and curve as names of sights and feels. Mathematicians are correct so long as the words refer to sensible existences; but when they speak of a curve which can neither be seen nor felt, it is a curve minus curve, and the proposition is like the problem of Zeno.

§ 16.—*The fallacy enters largely into the speculations of every department of philosophy.*

Because a cubick inch of air weighs the third part of a grain, we calculate the number of cubick inches of air which rest on a man in a column of forty or fifty miles in altitude; and by calling every inch the third part of a grain, we conclude that every man supports fourteen tons weight of air. Is not this divesting the phrase fourteen tons of its signification? Weight, (and especially fourteen tons,) is the name of a feel; and to use the word where no feel is discoverable, is like talking of a tooth-ache which cannot be felt, or of an inaudible melody.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

[But is it not demonstrable, that the weight of a column of atmosphere is equal to the weight of a column twenty-eight inches high of mercury? No, the experiment shows simply the facts which are exhibited. The weight of the atmosphere is merely the theory by which we account for the support of the mercury. So far as we use the weight theoretically to give a system to our discoveries, the use is desirable; but to deduce therefrom that a man sustains literally a pressure of fourteen tons, is to possess a very erroneous opinion of language. The fourteen tons refer to no existence but the few phenomena from which the conclusion is deduced; and so far only as the phrase is a name of these, it is significant.]

§ 17.—I met lately with the following speculation: "A small piece of sugar will sweeten a pint of water; consequently, every drop of the water will contain some sugar." So far, the speculation is sensible; the sugar which every drop of water is said to contain, refers to the sweetness that is discoverable in the water. But the theory proceeds:—"If we add a farther pint of water, we shall discover that the taste is gone; therefore, the last pint caused a farther division of the sugar, or some part of the water would continue sweet."

§ 18.—We find as yet no sophistry, but the next step is delusive. The writer continues:—"Have the particles of sugar been divided to the extent of their divisibility? If they have, the indivisibility must proceed from a want of power in water to effect a farther division, and not from a want of matter to be divided; because the last water could not have so divided the particles that each will not be larger than the half of it. But why shall we suppose that the power of water to divide ceases at the moment when our sense can no longer discover the effects of a division? We may as well suppose, that time ceases when we sleep. More philosophical is the supposition that the smaller the particles of sugar become by division, the more easily they will be affected by the water; and that the water continues to

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

divide the particles so long as particles remain. But we have shown that particles will always remain; hence, no quantity of water can be added without causing a further division of the sugar. How infinitely divided must the sugar at length become, when a small piece is cast into a river! And if every soluble thing which is thrown into the ocean divides, so that every drop of the ocean contains some part of the dissolved substance, what a variety of particles must a drop of the ocean contain!"

§ 19.—In the above we find no weakness of argument. The defect lies in a misuse of language. The words particle and sugar are names of sensible existences; and to use the words where the existences are not discoverable, is to speak of invisible sights, or any other contradiction. Such a use of language is like the trick of a juggler, who, having adroitly conveyed a shilling from under a candlestick, talks of the money as still under the candlestick.

[I have now, I hope, established the assertion that words have no signification but as they refer to phenomena, and that an ignorance of this principle induces us to use words after their signification has been subtracted, and the words have thereby become insignificant. It is not my intention to apply this rule to any theory or science. My object in these Lectures is merely to establish principles—their application I shall leave to others. But as a farther illustration of the principle, I will adduce some examples of its abuse in the use of the word cause. I select this word because its abuse enters more deeply into metaphysical errors, and has in nearly all the sciences been more fruitful of delusion than the same error in the use of any other word.

[To teach a person the meaning of the word cause, I must operate on some of his senses. I can tell him to behold how I cause darkness. He looks and sees me extinguish the candles. The word will then have one signification; namely, the phenomena which he discovers. Again: I can tell him to halloo,

Confuse cause with effect

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

and it will cause an echo. If he ask what I mean by causing an echo, I shall tell him to halloo, and he will discover my meaning. I can teach him by any other of his senses the meaning of cause.]

§ 20.—*Theoretical causes are frequently nothing but words divested of their sensible signification.*

If two billiard balls strike, they rebound. Till lately philosophers inculcated, that when the balls strike, a dent is produced in each ball; and the dent resuming instantly its rotundity, causes the balls to fly asunder.

§ 21.—A dent is a sight and a feel. But the dent which is here assumed, can be neither seen nor felt; hence the cause, in this case, is a word divested of its signification. A dent which our senses cannot perceive, differs but in sound from a house which our senses cannot perceive: both are names of sensible existences, and both are unmeaning terms when they are used where nothing sensible can be discovered.

§ 22.—*When we subtract from a word its sensible signification, the word returns, (so far as relates to the external universe,) to the pristine insignificance which the word possessed, before it was applied to the purposes of language.*

In relation to the motion of billiard balls, Professor Stewart says, "Some of the ablest philosophers in Europe are now satisfied that the effects which are commonly referred to impulse, arise from a power of repulsion, extending to a small and imperceptible distance round every element of matter."

§ 23.—A repulsion is, however, a sight or a feel, or both; but in the present case, we can neither see the repulsion, nor feel it; nor is it discoverable by any of our senses. It is a repulsion minus repulsion. It operates also at an imperceptible distance. This is the distance that for ever prevented Achilles from overtaking the tortoise. But distance is a sight and a feel; and when Professor Stewart subtracts these, the word returns to the pristine insignificance which it possessed before it was applied to the purposes of language.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 24.—*The law of nature, which makes the word scarlet insignificant to the blind, makes all words insignificant when they attempt to name external existences which our senses cannot discover.*

Let us consider, says Locke, how bodies produce ideas in us.[1] "Colour and smell are produced by insensible particles operating on our senses." The word particles names, however, existences which can generally be both seen and felt. It may be applied intelligibly to a sound, taste, or smell; but to employ the word as a name of some external existence, which none of our senses can discover, is a use that language cannot sustain and retain any significance.

§ 25.—If particles were known in the way only in which they are employed by Locke, you could never disclose their meaning to any person. You may as well attempt to instruct the blind in the import of scarlet, as teach another person the signification of particles when they refer to no sight, feel, taste, smell, or sound. The disability of the blind proceeds from a destitution of the sense which is conversant with scarlet; and a disability arising from a similar cause is experienced by us in the word particles when it signifies something that our senses cannot discover.

§ 26.—*We can no more subtract from an external existence its sensible qualities, and leave a subsisting reality, than we can subtract all sensible qualities from an orange, and leave a fruit.*

[1] In Johnson (I) the passage reads:

Let us consider, says Locke, how bodies produce ideas in us. "It is manifestly by impulse, the only way in which bodies can operate: hence, if external objects be not united to our mind, when they produce ideas therein, some motion from the external object must be continued by our nerves or animal spirits to the brain, there to produce in our minds the particular ideas which we have of the objects."

What is a motion? A sight or a feel. We may speak of an invisible and intactible piece of iron with as much propriety as of a motion that is undiscoverable by our senses. The defect is similar in both cases.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

"Let us now suppose," continues Locke, "that a violet, by the impulse of such insensible particles, of peculiar figures and bulks, and by different degrees and modifications of their motions, causes the blue colour and sweet scent of that flower to be produced in our mind." The smell and colour of a violet are therefore imputed by Locke to an impulse which can neither be seen nor felt; and the objects impelled are undiscoverable particles that possess invisible and intactible figures and bulks, and move with various degrees of an insensible motion. We need not wonder that the study of metaphysicks is difficult, and that common sense has long ridiculed it. You can no more subtract from a particle its sensible qualities, and leave an entity, than you can subtract them from an orange and leave a fruit. [It must be a fundamental axiom of philosophy that the word cause, nor any other, can be used significantly, except as the name of some sight, feel, taste, smell, or sound; and we shall eradicate a mass of error with which every branch of knowledge is oppressed and disfigured. The phenomena which nature exhibits spontaneously, or which we can by any means cause her to exhibit, afford real knowledge, and the only subjects except revelation to which we can significantly apply language.]

§ 27.—*When the word cause is used significantly, it refers to a sensible existence.*

If I release my hold of a stone, it will fall to the earth. Natural Philosophy asks why the stone descends. Philosophers answer that the descent is caused by an attraction which exists in the earth.

§ 28.—We think we have gained much information. Needles rush to a magnet by virtue of its attraction, and we have only to suppose a similar power in the earth, and the descent of the stone is accounted for. An essential difference exists, however, in the two cases. The word attraction, when predicated of the magnet, refers to a sight and a feel. The attraction can be seen in the needle's uniform attendance on the movements of a mag-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

net; or it can be felt in the effort that it is necessary to detach a needle from a magnet. But attraction, when predicated of the earth, is cognizable by none of our senses: hence the word is divested of its signification. It becomes attraction minus attraction.

[With the descent of a stone you will be unable to teach a person the meaning of the word cause. Caused by the earth? he will say, what do you mean? I see the stone fall, but I see nothing more. There is only one phenomenon. Not so, however, with the magnet. I can tell him to observe how the magnet causes the needle to move. He will see the motion, and that the approach of the magnet is a necessary prelude; farther, that the quiescence of the needle is uniformly disturbed by the advance of the magnet; that their conjunction is prevented with difficulty, and their separation produced by a sensible effort only. Here are phenomena to which the word cause refers; but when it is applied to the earth the word is divested of its signification.

[Again: the word attraction, when predicated of the magnet, refers to a sight and a feel. It can be seen in the needle's uniform attendance on the movements of a magnet; or it can be felt in the effort that is necessary to detach a needle from a magnet. But attraction, when predicated of the earth, refers to no phenomenon. It is cognizable by none of our senses; hence the word is divested of its signification. It becomes attraction minus attraction. The proposition, therefore, which we have been considering, errs in two particulars: it uses the word attraction, without intending that it shall name any sensible phenomenon; and it makes this insensible existence the cause of the descent of stones, hence using insensibly the word cause also.

[If I place in your hand a piece of lead, and inquire if you feel any weight, you will answer affirmatively. The weight I shall tell you is caused by the lead. The word cause is here significant. It refers to the invariable realization of the feel,

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

in conjunction with the lead; and to its cessation on the removal of the lead. But Natural Philosophy inquires farther, and demands the cause of this feel. She answers, it is caused by the earth's drawing the lead downwards by the force of attraction.

[Here again the word cause refers to no phenomenon, and is therefore divested of signification. When a slender bar of steel struggles to touch a powerful magnet, the feel is caused by the magnet; for it ceases on the removal of the magnet, and thus gives to the word cause a sensible signification: but when we feel on our hand the pressure of a piece of lead, and say that the feel is caused by the earth, the assigned cause refers to nothing: there is only one phenomenon, and that is the pressure of the lead.]

§ 29.—*An ignorance of the limitation which nature has formed to the signification of language, is in no instance so productive of erroneous speculation, as in its application to the word cause.*

Doctor Darwin attributes all the phenomena of chymistry to a specifick attraction and a specifick repulsion, which belong to the sides and angles of the insensible particles of bodies. When the repulsions predominate, they cause the diffusion of light and odours, the explosion of some bodies, and the slow decomposition of others: but when the attractions predominate, they cause crystallization and solidity.

§ 30.—Attraction, repulsion, sides, and angles, are names of sensible phenomena; independently of which, the words are as insignificant as any that can be made by throwing promiscuously together the letters of the alphabet. We find, however, in Doctor Darwin's speculation, that words alone are made the cause of odours, sounds, fluidity, and explosion. The proposition is an instance as glaring as any that can be adduced of the absurdities into which even the wisest men fall when they investigate causation without knowing that the word cause (like

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

every other word) is insignificant, when it relates to the external universe, and refers to no sensible existence.

§ 31.—If I look at this piece of silk, I discover the sight which we call red. The sight is caused by the silk. If you desire to know what I mean by asserting that the silk causes the sight, I can remove the silk, and show you that the sight will cease.

§ 32.—But opticians carry the inquiry further, and ask what causes the silk to produce the sight which we name red. They answer, that light is composed of red and other coloured rays. That the silk absorbs from light all its rays but the red, and that the red rays are reflected from the silk to our eyes.

§ 33.—The phrase red rays, when used significantly, refers to a sight. It may be discoverable in a prismatick spectrum; but here the rays can be neither seen nor felt; nor are they discoverable by any of our senses. They are rays minus rays—a word divested of its signification. Red rays which cannot be seen, are as gross an incongruity as a pain which cannot be felt. The errour in both cases is the same. Still, this phrase, divested thus of its signification, is made the cause of redness.

§ 34.—The inquiry is carried further, and we are asked how the reflection of red rays to our eyes enables us to see redness. The answer is, that the red rays converge on the retina of our eyes, and form there a very small picture of the piece of silk. This picture is what the mind perceives, though we ignorantly imagine it is the distant silk.

§ 35.—The word picture names a sight and a feel; but here it designates neither. You would in vain endeavour to teach a person the signification of the word, by referring him to what is exhibited on the retina of his eye. The word picture, when thus used, becomes nullified. It is nothing but the sound of which it is composed. In a dissected eye, a miniature of external objects may be discovered: hence the term is significant when thus applied; but to apply the word to a living eye, where no such phenomenon can be discovered, is to act less significantly than

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

children; for when they say that a stick shall be a ship, or a lady, they give a wrong name only to their playthings; but when we apply the word picture where no existence is discoverable, we "give to airy nothing a local habitation and a name."

§ 36.—*Theories are useful, but we need not confound them with the sensible realities of creation.*

Let me not be understood as decrying the theories to which I advert, or the sciences that are erected on them; but we need not confound the theories of men with the realities of nature. We can award to Prometheus the credit of sculpturing a well proportioned statue, without straining our admiration to the belief that he endued it with animation.

[Recollect further, that what I have said of the word cause, is only illustrative of the general principle that words have no signification but as they refer to some phenomenon. The principle is applicable to every word. It is as broad as language, and has no exception, but when words refer to revelation. This principle will guide you safely through the most subtle labyrinths of metaphysics, and enable you to separate the tinsel of indolent conjecture from the gold of laborious observation.]

§ 37.—My remarks are only illustrations of the general principle, that words can be divested of signification, and still formed into propositions which will not be obviously futile. That words are insignificant when they are employed to signify external existences, but refer to nothing which the senses can discover, the present lecture assumes. Of this assumption I shall speak hereafter,* and I trust make its truth manifest, if so obvious a position be not self-evident.

§ 38.—*The principles of this lecture are correct, though some of my illustrations may be deemed incorrect.*

I would add in conclusion, that the principle of this lecture should be separated from the examples† with which I have

* See Lecture X.

† For an explanation of some of the examples, see Lecture VII, § 1.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

sought to illustrate it. Some of the examples may be unskilfully adduced, and not obnoxious to the charges which I have brought against them; but the principle is true in every case in which it properly applies.

Lecture VII

THE MEANING OF A WORD VARIES WITH ITS APPLICATION

When we survey society, and discover the labourer bending beneath his toil; the merchant, sedentary at a scanty desk; and the scholar, wasting in the contemplation of a few propositions; we can scarcely believe that they are beings, to whom nothing is naturally more delightful than to roam without a limit, and to expatiate without a rule. Such, however, are some of the transformations of civilization. In condescension to human infirmity, every new enterprise may be preceded by a relaxation, and every new investigation by an excursion of fancy. But these indulgences must be brief. The sinews of the artisan must again be strung to toil, and the thoughts of the student contracted to a point.

Leaving, then, the above pleasant field of imaginative speculation, we also must return to the slow exploration of a single avenue of knowledge. My former lectures contained truths which are simple, yet highly important. They have singularly escaped the scrutiny of metaphysicians, while, practically, they have been admitted by all persons. We are prone to disregard what is obvious, and to believe, with an ancient philosopher, that truth lies at the bottom of a well. The contrary is uniformly a safer conclusion. I now beg your attention to another fundamental, yet simple principle of language. [Every word has as many meanings as there are different phenomena to which it refers.

[If we reflect, even cursorily, on language, we must be struck with the number of its applications. Creation is, literally, immense; still, the names of created objects form but one use to

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

which language is appropriated. Every feeling, every desire, every action can be recorded by language. No event is so eccentric, no imagination so wild, no situation so peculiar, but language can publish it. To effect these innumerable appliances, we have but thirty-eight thousand words: hence the necessity that every word should possess a multitude of meanings.

[Nothing is more definite than colours; still, we take any one of them, we shall find how variously, even in this definite application, a word may be used. White is applied to snow, to this paper, to the glass which composes our windows, to our skin, to the floor of this room, to the walls, to water, and to silver. A perfect language should have a separate word for each of these appearances, and a separate word for every other phenomenon; but a language thus precise would be too copious for our memory: hence in every tongue the same word is applied to many phenomena.

[This versatility of language produces little embarrassment in the ordinary concerns of life, but in speculation it occasions controversy and confusion. When a metaphysician discovers that a word is appropriated to discordant existences, he supposes that the disagreement is an anomaly in nature, instead of a property of language.]

§ 1.—*Words may be compared to a mirror. It is naturally void, and varies its representations as you vary the object which is placed before it.*

In my last lecture I endeavoured to show that words which name sensible existences, are often divested of signification, and still formed into propositions which are not obviously futile. We seem not to know that when we employ the word water where no sensible existence is discoverable, the word partakes immediately of the nothingness to which we apply it. Words are in some respects like a mirror. When you remove all objects from before it, the mirror no longer reflects any image, but becomes void; and when you remove from a word all refer-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

ence to sensible existences, the word no longer signifies any sensible existence, but becomes void. We seldom, however, use a word without referring to something for its signification. This remark applies to even several of the instances adduced in my last lecture; hence those instances will not strictly illustrate the errour which the lecture sought to illustrate:—for example, the picture which is alleged to be on the retina of your eye, I denounced as a word divested of signification. This is not strictly true. The picture refers to certain experiments which can be made with a dissected eye; and it refers also to various other sensible illustrations which belong to the theory of which the picture is a part.

§ 2.—*Words signify the objects to which they are applied.*

Words possess another analogy to mirrors. A mirror which, at one moment, reflects the image of a man, may, at another moment, reflect the image of a chair, a cat, or a canary bird. The mirror conforms to the object which is placed before it, and, in like manner, every word conforms in signification to the object to which it is applied. The word William, when applied to a child, signifies the child; and when applied to a flower, signifies the flower. This estimation of words constitutes the topick of the present lecture.

§ 3.—*Every word is a general term, and applies to a multitude of diverse existences.*

After we find, by examination, that an object is a unit, red, hard, solid; we must examine the object further, to learn the meaning of the words unit, red, hard, and solid:—for the meaning of a word varies with every different application of it. My hand is red, blood is red, hair is often red, the moon is sometimes red, fire is red, and Indians are red. These objects possess a congruity of appearance that entitles them all to the appellation of red; but the precise meaning of the word in each application is the sight itself which the object exhibits. Whether an object shall or not be called red is a question which relates to

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

the propriety of phraseology, and with which nature has no concern; but the meaning of the word red in each application, is a question which relates solely to nature, and with which language has no concern:—at least, language possesses over it no control.

§ 4.—*We attribute to nature the generality which belongs to language.*

Should we attend to the minute discriminations that can be discovered in the sights which we now denominate red, and instead of calling them all red, give a separate name to each sight; language would be too copious for memory, and no adequate benefit would result from our prolixity. We should still be forced to resort to nature when we wished to know the sensible meaning of each word. The necessity which prompts us to employ the word red as a general name to a mass of varying individual appearances, prompts us to employ nearly every other word in a manner equally general. The infinity of objects and relations about which language discourses, can in no other way be comprehended by the few thousand words that compose language. A curious inattention, however, to the nature of language, induces us to measure the sameness of different sights by the sameness of their name (red); instead of qualifying the sameness of the name by the diverse appearance of the different sights. A like errour exists in the use to which we apply every word.

§ 5.—*Instead of qualifying the meaning of a word by the existence to which we apply the word, we estimate the existence by the word.*

In a preceding discourse, we have discussed so much of our present lecture as relates to the sensible diversity which exists in objects that are nominally identical. Dismissing, therefore, that topick, I shall proceed to show that in the use of language generally, we invert the order of nature; and instead of qualifying the meaning of a word by the existence to which we apply

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

the word, we estimate the existence by the word:*—for instance, after a moment's exposure, a drop of the otto of roses will fill with odour many rooms, while the drop will exhibit no diminution of size.[1] This phenomenon is too common to excite admiration, but much may be excited if you exhibit the experiment to teach a person the expansiveness of matter. He will now snuff the odour with astonishment. Bless me! how wonderfully a little matter may be expanded! A dozen rooms are full of it! The person is evidently interpreting the smell by the phrase "expansiveness of matter." He knows not that the phrase should be interpreted by the smell.

§ 6.—But if he is astonished at the preceding, what will he say of the particles of light? They fall, says natural philosophy,

* When men first attempted to spell, they resolved every word into such letters as would best express the sound of the word. The sound was the standard, and the letters approximated to it as well as they could. In our day, however, the process is reversed. The letters are the standard, (in our country at least,) of the sound of the word; and very awkwardly sounding words the superficially learned (who adopt this unnatural standard) occasionally make. Thus to subordinate oral words to the letters into which orthography resolves the words, is a species of retribution on words for the authority that words have usurped over natural existences.

[1] In Johnson (I) this passage reads:

After a moment's exposure, a drop of the otto of roses will fill with odour a large room; still, the size of the drop will betray no diminution: nay, the drop will remain undiminished, though fifty rooms should be surcharged with its odour. This is a common phenomenon, and its announcement excites no admiration; but if you adopt a different phraseology, much surprise will be produced. Tell a person that the particles of matter are so small that several rooms may be filled with a single drop of otto of roses, and the drop be apparently undiminished. As a proof of your position, expose a drop of otto of roses, and while he recognizes its fragrance in every part of the room, he will admire the wonderful smallness of its particles. Still it is not the phenomenon which surprises him. The phraseology seems to purport that the room is filled with particles, which would be tangible and visible were they less minute, or our senses more delicate. He does not know that the word particles, when applied to the odour, signifies the smell only. In short, he knows not that the meaning of a word is in every case governed by the phenomena to which it refers.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

millions of miles, and with a velocity so wonderful, as to accomplish the descent in an instant; still they hurt not the eye though they alight immediately on that susceptible organ. A man, grown old under the rays of the sun, may be astonished at this recital. The astonishment is produced by the language, and not by light. He interprets the words fall and particles, not by what his senses discover in light; but he interprets what his senses discover in light, by the words particles and fall: hence, when he is informed further, that philosophers have in vain endeavoured, with the nicest balances, to discover weight in sunbeams, (even when the number of particles thrown into a scale has been multiplied by a powerful lens,) the experiment increases his wonder at the smallness of the particles; though it ought to teach him that the mystery is nothing but a latent sophistry of language. The word particle when applied to light, means the existence only to which it is applied. It names a sight. When applied to stone, it names a feel as well as a sight. To wonder that the eye cannot feel the particles of light, is to wonder that it cannot feel a sight. We may as well wonder that we cannot taste sounds, and hear smells.

§ 7.—*We must resort to our senses for the sensible meaning of a word, and not to a dictionary.*

We cast into a tub of water a small piece of indigo, and the water becomes tinged with blue; we cast into another tub of water a lump of sugar, and the water becomes sweet; we open our shutters, and light becomes perceptible throughout our room; we ignite a few sticks of wood, and the mercury will rise in a distant thermometer:—these results possess a certain congruity, hence we say, the indigo and sugar are *diffused* through the water;—the light and heat are *diffused* through the room. If, however, we wish to discover the sensible meaning of the word diffused, in these several uses, we must resort to our senses, and not to our dictionaries. The sensible meaning is so diverse in the above different applications of the word diffused,

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

that a blind man will possess no conception of the diffusion that refers to the light and indigo; while a man who never possessed tasting, will possess no conception of the diffusion which refers to the sugar.

§ 8.—*We must discriminate between the question which relates to the appropriateness of a word, and its signification.*

Every word refers for signification as scrupulously to the existence to which it is applied, as a pronoun refers for signification to the substantive whose place it supplies. I may say that two sounds look alike. Whether the expression is appropriate or not depends on custom; but whether the expression is significant or not, and what it signifies, depend on nature:—the expression will signify any sensible revelation to which it refers; and if it refers to nothing, it will signify nothing.

§ 9.—*Interpreting nature by language enables us to communicate an artificial interest to scientifick experiments.*

When you exhibit the passage of light through a prism, you may assert, that the light which enters on one side of the prism is composed of the gorgeous colours that are emitted from the other side. This language gives to the experiment an interest which the exhibition alone will not excite. The spectator will not interpret your language by what he is beholding; but he will interpret what he is beholding by your language. You may, however, say, that the prismatic experiment is not all that you refer to when you say light is composed of the prismatic colours. This impairs not my position. If you refer to other experiments, they will constitute a part of the meaning of the phrase. The phrase will mean every sensible revelation to which it refers, but nothing more:—so long as you confine its signification to the realities of the external universe.

§ 10.—*The language in which every experiment is announced must be interpreted by the experiment. We must not interpret the experiment by the language.*

The experimenter may tell you, that as you have seen a ray

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

of light untwisted by the prism, and split into its constituent threads; he will collect the filaments, and retwist them into their original form. With this preface, he will cause the coloured rays to pass through a lens which will converge them to a focus of light in its usual colour. The experiment is interesting. I wish not to depreciate it, but it constitutes all the sensible signification that the experimenter's language possesses. We must interpret the language by the experiment, and not interpret the experiment by the language. A dumb mute who may witness the exhibition will possess all the knowledge on the subject which we possess. If the language which we apply to the experiment tends in the least to increase, diminish, or alter the information that we receive from seeing the experiment, the dumb mute will estimate it more correctly than we.

§ 11.—In a small book on natural philosophy, after explaining the prismatick phenomena, the writer states, grass is green, because it absorbs all rays of light but the green; roses are red, because they absorb all but the red rays; snow is white, because it reflects the whole ray, &c. "You can never see objects," says the book, "without light. Light is composed of colours; therefore every object, though it is black in the dark, becomes coloured as soon as it is visible. It is visible by the coloured rays which it reflects: hence we can see it only when it is coloured."

§ 12.—This doctrine is delivered in a dialogue between an instructress and a female pupil. The pupil replies with emotion, "All you say seems true, and I know not what to object; yet it appears incredible: what! when in the dark, are we all as black as negroes? The thought makes me shudder!"

§ 13.—Who has not experienced that in the dark no discrimination exists between the colour of a negro and a European? The astonishment is produced by the supposition that the blackness, which is attributed to us in the dark, is not to be interpreted by the event to which it refers; but that the event is to

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

be interpreted by the word blackness, according to its meaning when it refers to negroes.

§ 14.—When a chymist ignites a stream of hydrogen gas and oxygen, and permits the flame to pass through a glass tube, we find the inside of the tube become suffused with water. The interest of the experiment is usually heightened by the surprising announcement, that water is nothing but a union of the two gases. Instead of interpreting the announcement by the experiment, we interpret the experiment by the announcement, and hence the surprise.

§ 15.—*Interpreting nature by language enables us to very insidiously excite admiration.*

"That light, itself a body, should," says Professor Brown, "pass freely through solid crystal, is regarded by us as a physical wonder." Why? No man was ever surprised at finding light enter his room when he threw open his window shutters. Wonder is produced only when we interpret the occurrence by the language in which the occurrence is expressed:—when we suppose the passage of light through crystal to be the same as the passage of my hand through crystal. But when we know that the language is to be interpreted by the fact to which it refers,—(that it means only what crystal and light are continually exhibiting,)—our surprise vanishes with the delusion that created it.

§ 16.—Observe, also, in the above extract, how insidiously language enables us to infer that light ought to encounter opposition in its passage through crystal. If Mr. Brown had merely stated that light passes through crystal, no reason would have appeared why it should not pass through. But the addition of one word implies that the passage of light through the crystal is as wonderful, if not as miraculous, as the passage of Moses through the Red sea. I allude to the word body,—the wonder is that light, "itself a body," should pass through crystal. Body is generally the name of a feel: hence, when we say that light is a body, we know not that the signification of the word body is

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

governed by the object to which it is applied. We suppose rather, that the character of light is determined by the word body. The wonder is produced, not by the sight which we experience, but by something else:—a something which is a delusion of language.

[Again: "If," says the same author, "there had been no such science as chymistry, who could have supposed that the innumerable animate bodies and inanimate, on the surface of our globe, and all which we have explored in the depths of the earth, are reducible, and in the imperfect state of the science, have been already reduced to a few simple elements?"

[This seems the climax of wonder, that every thing, even ourselves, "yea, the great globe itself, and all which it inhabit," are reducible to a few elements, which are possessed in common by "the giant and the poor beetle he treads upon"; by the sick man and the coals which warm his chamber; by the mason and the stones which he unfeelingly hews. Mr. Brown says correctly, if there had been no chymistry, these facts would not have been supposed. But why? Because the whole refers to the processes of chymistry; independently thereof, the language has no archetype in nature. The declaration evinces, however, the ignorance which exists of the nature of language, and the proneness of scientific men to exalt their pursuits by the excitation of wonder.

[Chymists do not say simply that they can produce hydrogen gas, and oxygen, from water, and vice versa; but that water is nothing but a combination of these gases. The assertion is true, so long as it means the phenomena to which it refers; but it produces wonder, because we suppose it has a meaning beyond the phenomena.

[A large portion of bodies will, on the application of fire, resolve into smoke and cinders. We may, if we wish to excite wonder, say that these bodies, how diversified soever in shape and consistence, how beautiful soever to the eye and delicate to the touch, are nothing but modifications and combinations of smoke and cinders. We may elucidate the assertion by a con-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

flagration of several bodies, and our position will appear to be thereby proved; because it will constitute all that the assertion means. Chymical theories are much like the above. They are not exactly similar, for chymists proceed farther; and with the smoke and cinders produce additional transformations.]

§ 17.—*Interpreting nature by language enables us to both artificially exalt and degrade sensible information.*

An ignorance of the simple fact, that every word or phrase possesses as many sensible significations as it possesses a reference to different sensible phenomena, enables philosophers to encircle their experiments and speculations with an artificial importance, as I have just exemplified; and also with an artificial degradation, as will appear by the following examples:—Professor Brown says, "power is a word of much seeming mystery; yet all which is mysterious in it vanishes, when it is regarded as only a general term, expressive of invariable antecedence; or, in other words, of what cannot exist without being followed immediately by a definite event, which we denominate an effect. To express shortly," he continues, "the only intelligible meaning of the three most important words in physicks, power, cause, and effect, we may say that power is immediate invariable antecedence;—a cause is the immediate invariable antecedent in any sequence;—and an effect is the immediate invariable consequent."

§ 18.—We may now think, that power, cause, and effect, are vastly more simple than we had supposed:—a cause is nothing but "an immediate invariable antecedent." But what is the sensible signification of an immediate invariable antecedent? The sensible existence to which we apply the phrase. When we become acquainted with the sensible existence, we may call it either a cause, or an immediate invariable antecedent: our meaning will be the same in both cases. Mr. Brown's phrase can simplify causation only when we seek the meaning of the phrase from some other source than the revelation of our senses;—and hence seek a fallacious meaning.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 19.—But the most curious of simplifications relates to chymistry. Chymistry analyzes bodies, and out of water produces oxygen gas and hydrogen; out of glass, sand, alkali, &c. Now, says Mr. Brown,[1] "These processes of chymistry enable us only to discover what are always before our eyes, but our sight is not keen enough to see them." This greatly dissipates our admiration of chymistry. To produce oxygen from water, and sand from glass, is but little meritorious, if the operation enables us to see what only the weakness of our eyes prevented us from seeing. Unfortunately, however, the means which ordinarily assist vision, aid not chymists. With the most powerful microscope they are unable to discover, in water, the gases; or in glass, the sand.

§ 20.—*The sensible realities to which words refer, and which alone give words a sensible signification, are not affected by our phraseology.*

If we inquire soberly into the meaning of Mr. Brown, we

[1] Johnson (I) reads:

"Nothing," says Professor Brown, "appears more uniform than a piece of glass." Granted. Why should it not so appear? But he proceeds:—"Yet glass is a product of human art, and we know from its composition that it is a congeries of bodies which have no similarity."

We now discover matter for considerable surprise. A man who has all his life been employed in manufacturing glass, will be astonished, though he will laugh if you tell him, in plain language, that glass is composed of sand and alkali. This, however, is all that the assertion signifies.

"But," continues Mr. Brown, "the congeries of bodies exist as separately in glass as they existed before they were formed into glass."

This is more mysterious! We in vain strain our eyes to discover the bodies. The glass still appears uniform. After our astonishment shall have progressed sufficiently, it may be allayed by learning that the declaration of Mr. Brown means only that chymists can reduce glass to its pristine materials. That men can compose from materials so unseemly as sand and alkali the beautiful fabric of glass, and that they can again transform glass to its pristine rudeness, are facts sufficiently admirable without the heightening of any verbal delusion.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

shall find that the simplicity which his description affords, arises from an ignorance of the fact, that the sensible meaning of words is the sensible phenomena to which the words refer. That the sand is present in glass, and would be visible were our eyes sufficiently acute, means not the same as when I say this table is present. The word present, as used by Mr. Brown, means the ability to reproduce sand by an analysis of glass. We can arrange words into such propositions as we please, but the sensible realities to which words refer, and which alone give words a sensible signification, are not affected by our phraseology. To these realities, as revealed by our senses, we must refer for the signification of language. To refer to words for the signification of what our senses reveal, is to err as grossly as to refer to a picture of the moon for the purpose of ascertaining whether the moon, which we see in the horizon, possesses its true colour, shape, and other appearances.

§ 21.—*Philosophy often expends itself in a contest about phraseology, from not knowing that the meaning of words is controlled by the sensible existences to which the words refer.*

"When a spark," says the same philosopher, "falls on gunpowder, and kindles it into explosion, every person ascribes to the spark the power of kindling the inflammable mass. But," continues he, "let any person ask himself what he means by the power which he imputes to the spark; and without contenting himself with a few phrases which signify nothing, let him"—What? Shall he content himself with no phrase, but deem the word power significant of precisely what his senses discover in the spark and explosion? No:—he must content himself with some phrases which Mr. Brown prescribes. Such has always been the advice of philosophers, and such will be their advice, till they know that the sensible signification of every word is neither more nor less than the sensible existence to which the word refers. Every philosopher gives us a new phrase, and like a quack with a new nostrum, desires us to be content with no

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

other. In the present case, Mr. Brown advises the person to answer, that by the power imputed to the spark, he means only, "that in all similar circumstances, an explosion of gunpowder will be the immediate and uniform consequence of the application of a spark."

§ 22.—Admit that the person shall answer thus, what is the sensible signification of the answer?—precisely what our senses reveal to us in the spark and explosion:—precisely what the word power refers to. You may suppose that the occurrence is vastly simplified by the new phraseology, but the supposition is founded on the errour of employing the phrase to interpret a revelation of your senses, instead of employing the revelation of your senses to interpret the phrase.

Lecture VIII

EVERY GENERAL PROPOSITION POSSESSES AS MANY SIGNIFICATIONS AS IT POSSESSES REFERENCE TO DIFFERENT PARTICULARS

NATURALISTS assert, that the oak, with its towering trunk, its gigantick limbs, and its diffusive roots, is originally compressed within an acorn. They make this discovery by vision, and trace in microscopick lineaments the sylvan monarch. So an author can indite a few propositions, which shall comprehend a system of philosophy; but knowledge, thus compressed, is as undiscoverable to every understanding except the author's, as the oak is undiscernible to every eye but the naturalist's.

In detail then we must proceed. The oak must be suffered to issue from its imagined nucleus, to enlarge gradually its stem, to protrude successively its branches, and to indurate by alternate suns and tempests, before it can serve any useful purpose; so an author must be permitted to unfold gradually his premises, frame his propositions, accumulate examples, and evolve slowly his conclusions, before his labours can impart any beneficial instruction. Patience, then, must be *your* characteristick and *my* motto.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 1.—In our last lecture, I endeavoured to show that every word possesses as many significations as it possesses references to different phenomena. The same rule applies to propositions. Every proposition possesses as many significations as it possesses references to different particulars.

§ 2.—*Every proposition signifies some particular that the speaker refers to; but the proposition is interpreted by something that the hearer refers to.*

We are, however, constantly prone to errour in the interpretation of propositions. I lately heard a gentleman exclaim that his situation was unhappy. Another rebuked the speaker, and insisted that his situation was peculiarly happy.

In these conflicting propositions, each speaker alluded to different particulars; and if he had stated them, no disagreement would have occurred; the first speaker would probably have admitted that he was desirably situated in the cases enumerated by the second, and the second would have admitted that unhappiness existed in the particulars enumerated by the first.

§ 3.—*One particular may constitute the meaning of numerous propositions.*

If I have been hurt by riding a vicious horse, I may construct numerous propositions, for which I may possess no signification but the above accident: thus, things which are very valuable when good, are frequently worse than worthless when they are not good.

Brute animals are so destitute of gratitude, that the more you pamper them, the more inclined they will become to injure you.

What in animals we call a vicious practice, is probably performed without any vicious intention.

§ 4.—*General propositions produce often an apparent conflict of opinion where no disagreement exists.*

To a person who is ignorant of the accident to which I refer, the propositions will be applied to other particulars. Such an application may induce a denial of my last position; he may

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

insist that animals are conscious when they perform a vicious action. He alludes to his dog, who, after killing a sheep, exhibited symptoms of fear. My proposition was not intended to controvert this. I meant only that starting at his shadow, a practice by which my horse threw me from his back, was performed without any intention of dismounting his rider.

§ 5.—*Propositions possess not always a determinate meaning.*

But suppose I assert that "infancy is a state of dependance." I may refer to no particular infant, nor any determinate acts of dependance. This will arise from my familiarity with the proposition. When I used it first, I referred to some particular case; but now, I employ it without thinking of any; and were you to demand of me some example, I should state one which I did not think of when I uttered the declaration.

§ 6.—*We often involve our actions in general propositions.*

The Scripture says, "judge not lest you be judged." Our mode of framing propositions furnishes this text with a popular construction, which implies that the judgments we pronounce are frequently an enunciation of our own practices; thus, I may say, "no man is proof against all temptations." I mean no more than a particular case in which I was vanquished. If the hearer can recollect no occasion in which he was overpowered, he will not assent to my position; and if he can recollect an instance in which he resisted a strong temptation, he may form a new proposition: "some persons are proof against every temptation."

§ 7.—A man who picked up a dollar which he saw fall from a traveller, went to a tavern, and in conversation with the landlord, made this proposition: "Men are more honest in great matters than in small." He meant that he acted dishonestly in not restoring the dollar, whilst in his more extensive intercourse with mankind he was honest. The innkeeper (who had a week previously found in one of his chambers a pocketbook with bank notes, which he intended to keep, though he frequently corrected errours when his guests gave inadvertently some trifle

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

too much) replied, that he thought "men were more honest in small matters than in great."

§ 8.—*Universal gravitation signifies the particulars only to which it refers.**

Most of the phenomena which are adduced in proof of universal gravitation, were discovered after the establishment by Newton of the proposition. Of these subsequent discoveries we may enumerate the experiment of Dr. Maskelyne in Perthshire, which, by ascertaining that a mountain would so attract a plummet as to prevent the plummet from falling perpendicularly, confirmed, says the Encyclopedia, "beyond all doubt, the doctrine of universal gravitation." "But," says the writer, "in establishing a law of nature, we should multiply experiments": accordingly, he relates an experiment made with two leaden balls in 1788, by Mr. Cavendish. "The facts thus adduced, combined with the former, prove," says the Encyclopedia,—what? The phenomena exhibited? No—"they prove," says the writer, "that every particle of matter gravitates to every other particle." And this is correct; for the proposition, how general soever, signifies the experiments only to which it refers. Tradition says, that the law was originally suggested to Newton by the fall of an apple from a tree; and if he alluded to no other phenomenon, the proposition meant originally no more than that simple occurrence. I mean not to enumerate the phenomena to which the proposition refers, nor to restrict its application; I wish to show only the qualities which render propositions significant, and which limit their significancy.

§ 9.—*The sphericity and motions, &c., of the earth, signify the phenomena only to which the propositions refer.**

To say that the earth is a sphere, that it revolves round the sun, and round its own axis, and that we possess antipodes, are truths so long as we consider the expressions significant of certain phenomena to which the propositions refer. If you inquire

* See Lecture IX, § 10.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

of an astronomer whether the earth is a sphere, he will desire you to notice what he terms the earth's shadow in an eclipse of the moon, the gradual disappearance of a ship as it recedes from the shore, &c. After hearing all that he can adduce in proof of the earth's sphericity, consider the proposition significant of these proofs. If you deem it significant beyond them, you are deceived by the forms of language.

§ 10.—*Till we know the particulars to which a proposition refers, its meaning is unknown to us.*

"Nature," says an astronomer, "has drawn an impenetrable curtain between the inhabitants of the sun and the worlds which circulate around them. She has doomed them to the most solitary dwelling in creation, and has marked them as either unfit to enjoy the noble privileges of intelligent beings, or as unworthy. The planets and the stars are invisible from the surface of the sun, unless a transient glance is obtained through an accidental opening in the solar atmosphere. From the year 1676 to 1684, no such opening occurred; consequently, the inhabitants of the sun never, during eight successive years, obtained a view of the starry firmament."

Not to waste our commiseration at this tale of wo, the writer has happily furnished us with his meaning. It is very simple: "from the year 1676 to 1684, not a single spot was discoverable in the sun's atmosphere."

§ 11.—*Ignorance of the true method of interpreting propositions causes controversy.*

The knowledge possessed of the sun by the learned, differs not essentially from that enjoyed by the illiterate. The learned are acquainted with more telescopical appearances than the illiterate; but the principal phenomena are known to both, and appear alike to all. The sun has been successively called a demon, a heated stone, a body of glass, a mass of fire, and an inhabited globe. At any period, if a philosopher had enumerated the sensible revelations which constituted the meaning of

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

his language, no skepticism would have been exhibited; but the employment of such language, without this explanation, has ever encountered opposition. This alone ought to have made philosophers suspect either that some defect existed in their speculations, or in the interpretation which was applied to them.

§ 12.—*Medical science has suffered by a misconstruction of general propositions.*

The science of medicine has suffered more than any other, by an ignorance of the nature of general propositions. Physicians can seldom see the seat of a disease, or apply direct remedies to it. They are but little more favoured than a clock-maker, who should be bound to discover the defects of a clock, and to repair them by operating through the keyhole. Embarrassed thus by nature, they augment every difficulty by speaking in general propositions. Doctor Parry in his Elements of Pathology says, "the sanguiferous system is the source of almost all diseases, partly in consequence of the natural constitution of the body, and partly from the habits of civilized society." Diseases proceed generally, he supposes, from an excess either in the quantity or momentum of the blood.

§ 13.—*The illustrations of a general proposition constitute often all its meaning.*

The above speculation refers undoubtedly to some sensible particulars; but, as I know them not, the language is to me insignificant. Still, if Dr. Parry had adduced the particulars to which he alludes, the difficulty would yet exist; for his disciples would estimate particulars as the mere explanation of his propositions, and suppose that the propositions had a meaning independent of the particulars.

§ 14.—*Conflicting general propositions often harmonize when we know the particulars to which they refer.*

Cullen asserts, that when an external cause produces in us a morbid action, nature exerts an opposite process to counteract the evil: thus, an excessive load of food forced into the stomach

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

possesses a tendency to destroy life, but the stomach resists the evil, and disgorges its contents. Some medical writers assert a conflicting proposition. They say, that every morbid change which occurs in our system is essentially injurious, and must be opposed by medicine; if the stomach is discharging its contents, the physician must endeavour to prevent the discharge.

§ 15.—Two physicians, who should severally enforce the above propositions, would employ opposite remedies. But to act thus proceeds from an erroneous belief that the propositions are significant of more than certain particulars. A person who knows the particulars to which each proposition alludes, will probably find that both positions are correct.

§ 16.—*No general proposition is significant of more than certain particulars.*

A father said once, "My son, in water exists a principle which is destructive of life, and in brandy a principle preservative of life." The father meant, that immersion in water would produce death, and that a small quantity of brandy was occasionally salutary. The proposition was correct while confined to the particulars to which the father alluded; but the son, supposing its application universal, refrained from the use of water, and substituted brandy. We all err in a similar manner, though not always in a like degree, when we consider any proposition significant of more than certain particulars; and if those who promulge general propositions, will not announce the particulars to which they refer, we have still every thing to learn.

§ 17.—Physicians have employed much controversy on the origin of yellow fever, some asserting that it is indigenous, and others exotic. Were each partisan to detail the particulars to which he refers, no disagreement would probably exist; but while he deems his proposition significant of more than certain particulars, endless controversy ensues. Each thinks justly that the other errs, for the same ignorance of the nature of language misleads both.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

[When we obtain all the facts which relate to any subject, we obtain every thing that is essential. Convenience requires that the facts should have a name; but we may employ exotic or indigenous, or any other word, and the only profitable controversy is, whether we have selected an appropriate name. The controversy may be important in lexicography, but to suppose it essential to either medicine or philosophy, is to reverse the order of nature, and to consider the name more material than the phenomena named; or rather, it is to mistake the nature of language, by supposing that a general proposition signifies more than the particulars to which it refers.]

§ 18.—*We should never contest general propositions, but the particulars to which the propositions refer. Men cannot be forced to adopt but one phraseology.*

"Suppose," says Dr. Francis, "A to be ill of dysentery in a small confined apartment, his person neglected, the atmosphere around him impure and offensive; B visits him, and becomes sick with the same disease. Doctor Bayley, and others who adopt the doctrine of infection, as opposed to contagion, insist that the disorder of B proceeds from the impure air of A's chamber, and not from any thing emanating from the body of A; but," says Doctor Francis, "as we may without hazard visit an equally filthy chamber where C lies ill of a broken limb, I ascribe the disease of B to a peculiar virus generated in the system of A by the disease under which he labours, and communicated by his excretions to the surrounding atmosphere."

§ 19.—Now, what is the controversy between Doctors Francis and Bayley? Whether the disorder of B proceeds from a peculiar virus generated in the system of A, or from the impurity of A's chamber. They brandish at one another these propositions, without knowing that no proposition is significant of more than certain particulars. The moment they appreciate this fact, they will discover, that instead of contesting each other's general propositions, they should contest the particulars to which the

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

propositions refer. For instance, let Doctor Francis say that B will not become diseased if he visits the impure chamber of C, who lies ill of a broken limb. If Doctor Bayley denies this assertion, the controversy becomes a question of fact, which is terminable by an experiment, and not by debate.

§ 20.—*Nearly every proposition is true when interpreted as the speaker interprets it. This results from the nature of language, and not from conventional agreement.*

To compel all men to employ the same collocation of words is impracticable. The attempt has filled the world with controversy, and not brought us to the desired uniformity. We, however, greatly aggravate the difficulty by not knowing that every proposition possesses as many different meanings as it refers to different particulars. This arises from no conventional law of language, but from its natural dependance for all its sensible signification on the sensible particulars to which it refers. Two men may employ different propositions, while the speakers refer to the same fact; and they may employ the same proposition, while they refer to different and even opposing facts. I am so confident that nearly every declaration is true, in the manner intended by the speaker, that I rarely contradict. If a man tells me in the middle of a delightful day, that the air feels as if we are shortly to have rain, I conclude that his assertion announces something unknown to me—perhaps the recognition of a feel which he once experienced antecedently to rain: hence, his prediction is true in the manner that he intends; and a denial he would construe into an assertion that he does not experience the feel which constitutes the meaning of his prediction.

§ 21.—I heard a man contend that no degree of heat could melt diamonds; whilst another was positive that they would melt. He who asserted their fusibility, referred to nothing but an article which he had read in a Cyclopedia; and he who maintained their infusibility, referred to an assertion of his father. Both persons were positive, because they intended no

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

more than the above facts. If, however, each had discovered the other's meaning, the controversy would probably not have terminated. It would unconsciously have changed to another question, whether the Cyclopedia was entitled to more credence than the father; the discussion of which would have produced an altercation as virulent as the former, and with as little understanding by each disputant of the facts referred to by the other.

§ 22.—*General propositions are unintelligible till resolved into some known particulars.*

General propositions are often found in books, unaccompanied with any explanatory particulars.[1] Such propositions are unintelligible, unless we apply some particular to them. For instance: "We are," says Professor Stewart, "enabled, by our instinctive anticipations of physical events, to accommodate our conduct to what we perceive is to happen." This is followed by no example; hence, it will be insignificant to every person who cannot attach to it some incident. The event which it caused me to think of, was the falling of a tree. Instinctive anticipation would enable me to perceive, that I should be crushed if I did not accommodate my conduct to what was to happen; that is, if I did not change my position. Probably Mr. Stewart thought of something different. The event to which I allude may never have occurred to his observation.*

* The inexperience of children tends to make general propositions unintelligible to them; hence, books intended for children should speak of individual incidents, and avoid general propositions.

[1] In Johnson (I) the passage reads:

From an ignorance of the nature of general propositions, we often find them in books and conversation unaccompanied with any particulars. Such propositions are unintelligible, unless we can apply some particular to them. For instance, the above is a general proposition. What can you understand from it? I have elucidated it by no example, and if you can think of none, the proposition will be insignificant. If, however, you can think of an example, it will probably be different from any thing that has fallen under my observation; hence we may verbally possess the same information, while it is wholly dissimilar.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 23.—Plato explained the gradual decay of the human system by saying, "matter was first converted by Deity into bodies of triangular shapes. Of these the elements were constituted, and they assumed regular geometrical figures. Fire became a pyramid, the earth a cube, the air an octahedron, and water an icosahedron. The human frame is composed of these elements, and as their angles become by time blunted, and unable to retain their hold, the fabrick gradually dissolves."

§ 24.—This is the laboured production of a wise man. He doubtless had some particulars to which his propositions referred; but as we know them not, his language is as insignificant as the disconnected prattle of infancy.

§ 25.—*Some writers commit a species of tautology, by involving in general propositions the facts which they subsequently particularize.*

Other writers avoid the above errour. If they involve any fact in a general proposition, they subjoin the fact by way of example, though it truly constitutes all the meaning of their proposition: thus, "the more," says Saint-Pierre, "temples are multiplied in a state, the more is religion enfeebled."

§ 26.—What did Saint-Pierre mean? You will find in his succeeding paragraph. "Look," says he, "at Italy, covered with churches, yet Constantinople is crowded with Italian renegadoes; while the Jews, who had but one temple, are so strongly attached to their religion, that the loss of their temple excites, to this day, their regret."

§ 27.—His general proposition means but the above particulars, therefore you need not controvert the position, and show that in your country the increase of temples increases the number and zeal of worshippers. If you argue with Saint-Pierre, blame him for using words in a way which you do not approve, but not for denying facts to which he never alluded.

§ 28.—Malebranche, in accounting for the phenomena of memory, says, "in childhood the fibres of the brain are soft and

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

flexible; but time dries and hardens them, so that in old age they are gross and inflexible."

§ 29.—Malebranche is not enumerating any phenomena discoverable by inspection of the brain. What then does he mean? It follows in his own words: "flesh hardens by time, and a young partridge is more tender than an old one." You may wonder how this concerns memory. I know not. It, however, concerns his theory, and probably constitutes all he means by the hardness and inflexibility which he makes age inflict upon the brain.

§ 30.—Mr. Hauksbee asserts that the aurora borealis is the effect of electricity on a vacuum. What does he mean? He states subsequently as follows: "the excitation of electricity in an exhausted Florence flask produced a light which resembled the aurora." Another person who shall find that all the phenomena of the aurora borealis cannot be thus imitated, will insist that Mr. Hauksbee is wrong; but in truth both are right, for they mean severally no more than the facts to which each refers. The difference between them is in their language, apart from which they will agree.

§ 31.—*General propositions bring often unmerited honour on their authors.*

We are prone to award unmerited commendation to the authors of general propositions: thus, the assertion attributed to Pythagoras, that the earth revolves round the sun, is supposed to imply a knowledge by him of the Newtonian theory; while probably no feature of it was ever imagined by Pythagoras. He may have intended some particulars that have long been exploded from science.

§ 32.—Lord Bacon asserts that reason is supposed to govern the words of men, but that words often possess power to react upon reason. "This aphorism," says Professor Stewart, "may be considered the text of the most valuable part of Locke's Essays, the part which relates to the imperfections and abuse of words; but till within the last twenty years, its depth and importance were not perceived in their full extent."

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 33.—Mr. Stewart alludes to what has been written since the time of Bacon, by Mr. Prévost and Mr. Degérando; but Bacon is no more entitled to credit for the observations which have subsequently been marshalled under his aphorism, than the man who first formed the word Napoleon is entitled to the renown that has lately been connected with that appellation. The aphorism, when invented by Lord Bacon, was significant, as we find by a reference to it in his Novum Organum. What he intended, he there expressed, and further than this the proposition possessed probably no signification in his understanding.

§ 34.—*We must interpret every general proposition by the particulars to which it refers; and not interpret the particulars by the general proposition.*

We are informed by phrenologists, that various prominences on the skull conform to certain protuberances which exist in the brain; and that a man's piety, courage, memory, endurance, with all his other moral qualities which either exalt the individual or degrade, conform, in their degree, to the magnitude of the said protuberances. No person can read Spurzheim's treatise on phrenology without discovering that the above assertions refer to many interesting particulars, which hence constitute the meaning of the assertions. To believe, however, that the assertions signify more than all the sensible particulars to which they refer, is to interpret our experience by the language that we apply to it; instead of interpreting our language by the revelations of nature. Such an interpretation subordinates nature to language, instead of subordinating language to nature.

§ 35.—We are told that the tides are caused by the influence of the sun and moon. If you would know the external meaning of the proposition, (the meaning which relates to the realities of the external universe,) you must ascertain all the sensible information to which the proposition refers. The sensible particulars prove not themselves, and, in addition, that the tides are caused by the sun and moon; but they signify all that the

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

proposition means. I intend not to say that the proposition is improper, but I wish to designate its meaning. The proposition is usually deemed far more important than all the particulars to which it refers. The particulars are estimated as the mere indications by which the sagacity of Newton was enabled to discover the more comprehensive truth that is involved in the general proposition.

§ 36.—*Some sensible particulars imply others, by virtue of our experience.*

When a jury pronounces Thomas guilty of murder, they may possess no other particulars than that the cry of murder proceeded from a house out of which Thomas, covered with blood, was seen to issue. On entering the house, a man, recently killed, was lying on the floor, with the sword of Thomas in his breast. You may ask whether the verdict of the jury, which pronounces Thomas guilty, must not signify the above particulars, and also, that Thomas was the perpetrator? Yes, but this result is included in the particulars which are proved. The particulars testified to are experimentally connected with the further fact, that Thomas was the perpetrator; precisely as I know that a piece of gold is round, when you tell me that measure it where I please, from the centre to the extremity, the length is just an inch. The implied roundness is a result of my experience with round bodies; and the implied agency of Thomas, is a result of our experience with men, their motives, and actions, &c. In both cases, therefore, we refer to sensible particulars, which are as comprehensive as the general propositions.*

§ 37.—Finally, then, if we would appreciate the nature of general propositions, we must remember that each possesses as many sensible significations as it possesses a reference to different sensible particulars; that no general proposition possesses any significance, if it refers to no particular; and that no proposition can signify more than the particulars to which it refers.

* See Lecture IX.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Lecture IX

WHEN THE NEGATION OF A PROPOSITION REFERS TO NO PARTICULAR, THE NEGATION IS INSIGNIFICANT; AND THE PROPOSITION POSSESSES AN UNLIMITED AFFIRMATION, WHICH MAKES THE PROPOSITION SEEM TO SIGNIFY MORE THAN A LIMITED NUMBER OF PARTICULARS

§ 1.—*That the sensible signification of a general proposition is limited to the sensible particulars to which the proposition refers, proceeds from nature and not from convention.*

In my last discourse, I attempted to show that the sensible signification of every proposition is limited to the sensible particulars to which the proposition refers. The limitation proceeds from the nature of language,—every word being a sound inherently insignificant. The principle seems to be controverted by propositions which assert that all men must die;—that every unsupported stone will fall towards the earth, &c.; for if a proposition is significant of nothing but the particulars to which it refers, the proposition that all men must die seems equivalent only to the proposition that all men have died.

§ 2.—*Affirmative propositions possess a universal application, when the negation of their universality refers to no sensible particular.*

The proposition that all men will die, possesses a universal application for the reason that to say, some men will not die, refers to no sensible particular, and hence is insignificant.*

§ 3.—*Uninterrupted experience excites a feeling of expectation which enters into the meaning of some propositions that allude to futurity.*

To assert that the sun will rise to-morrow and daily for ever,—that the moon will continue to wax and wane,—that the seasons will continue to alternate,—that the winds will continue changeable,—are highly significant propositions. You may say that the assertions, (so far as they are prospective,) refer to

* See Lectures VIII and X.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

nothing. This is not true. They refer to an internal feeling of expectation, which is excited in us naturally by our uniform experience. But the assertions are especially significant illimitably, from the fact, that though they can be denied verbally, the negation will refer to no sensible experience, and hence will possess no sensible signification.*

§ 4.—*A universal proposition that speaks of futurity, cannot be invalidated by a negation that refers to no sensible particular.*

To assert that food will not always be necessary to support life, refers to no sensible experience; hence, it cannot invalidate the significant proposition that food will always be necessary to sustain life. A universal proposition, when it speaks of futurity, may therefore be significant, from the mere fact that a negation of the proposition is insignificant.

§ 5.—*If a negation refers to no sensible particular, the negation is insignificant.*

When I assert that every unsupported stone possesses a tendency to fall towards the earth, you may say that millions of stones exist with which the experiment has never been tried, and that they may not possess any tendency towards the earth. The difficulty with this potential objection is, that as it refers to no sensible experience, it possesses no sensible signification.

§ 6.—*All affirmations and all negations refer for signification to our experience.*

That light and darkness succeed each other over the whole earth within every twenty-four hours, and that every stone possesses a tendency to fall towards the earth, are positions equally consonant to all my experience. Still, a negation is significant when applied to the first position, but insignificant when applied to the second position; because the negation of the first position refers to the sensible experience of many men, while a negation of the second position refers to no experience.

* See Lectures VIII and X.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 7.—*Propositions are neither significant nor insignificant, but as they refer to our sensible experience.*

Thousands of human beings exist who never heard that light and darkness intermit their daily alternations; hence I may insist that your belief in the universal gravitation of stones may arise from only a like defect of experience. The cavil, however, refers to no sensible particular, and therefore possesses no sensible signification. I may as well talk of the possibility of hot ice and cold fire. The assertions are insignificant, because they refer to no sensible particular.

§ 8.—*Though the absence of a sensible negative will make an affirmative proposition universal in its meaning, yet the affirmative proposition will signify the sensible particulars only to which it refers.*

To an uninformed man within the tropicks, no proposition can be more universal in its application, than that which affirms a diurnal succession of light and darkness; yet we know that the proposition is significant of nothing but the experience of the uninformed man. The universality of the proposition depends upon his unacquaintance with any sensible exception; but his inexperience cannot enlarge the signification of the proposition. It will still signify the sensible particulars only to which it refers when he employs it.

§ 9.—*The universality of a proposition relates to the absence of a sensible negative particular, and not to the number of the affirmative particulars.*

I have heard of a child in England, who had seen but two negroes, and each of those happened to possess but one arm. The child was heard to speak of negroes, and among their peculiarities he enumerated that negroes possess only one hand. The universality of the proposition was true according to the knowledge of the speaker, and hence we see that the universality of a proposition relates not to the number of particulars to which the proposition refers, but to the absence of a negative

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

instance. In like manner, the small number of comets which we have seen or heard of, disenables us not from applying universal propositions to comets.

§ 10.—*Many scientifick propositions owe their propriety to the absence of a sensible negative.*

The roundness of the earth, its diurnal and annual motions, &c., refer for signification to numerous sensible particulars, which constitute all the sensible signification that the assertions possess. Still, if any person chooses to say that the earth is not round,—that it possesses no motion, &c.,—the negations will possess but little if any sensible signification. The negations may mean that I cannot feel the motion as I can feel the motion of a coach;—that I cannot feel the roundness as I can feel the roundness of an artificial globe. But the affirmative propositions do not include within their signification that the roundness and motions can be felt; hence the roundness and motions which are affirmed, remain without a sensible negative.

§ 11.—Similar to the foregoing are the assertions that the moon and sun cause the tides; that every fixed star is a sun, and the centre of a planetary system; that beyond all telescopick vision other stars exist, which also are the centres of more remote systems; that the earth appears like a star to the inhabitants of the planets, &c. These assertions are all significant of some observations, some calculations, or of at least some thing; whilst a negation of them may refer to nothing, and hence be insignificant. The propositions, instead of being negatived, require to be limited in their signification to the sensible particulars to which they refer.

§ 12.—*A doubt or salvo which refers to nothing sensible, is verbal only and sensibly insignificant.*

An Esquimaux Indian will be as positive that water every where freezes during the winter, as I am that a piece of gold will every where exhibit the sight round, and the feel round, when the piece is so formed that a line drawn any where from

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

the centre of it to the surface, will measure just one inch. Now, I know that the Esquimaux is mistaken. Countries exist in which water never freezes, and why may not some countries exist in which the principles of nature are so different from those with which I am acquainted, that a piece of gold may possess the proportions that I have stated, and still not be round? The two cases are radically different. That countries exist in which water never freezes, is a significant declaration, for it refers to the sensible experience of many credible witnesses; but the doubt in relation to the gold is merely verbal. It refers to no sensible experience, and hence is as sensibly insignificant as any story of giants or fairies that amuses infancy.

§ 13.—That the dead exhibit neither sensation nor consciousness, &c., is all we mean when we assert that the dead are void of feeling and consciousness. We cannot know experimentally that the dead suffer no pain on a funeral pyre, or under the knife of an anatomical demonstrator, or under the process of decomposition. You may deem this reflection full of horrour, and deprecate for the dead some attention to the possibility of their latent sensibilities. But you will deprecate in vain. The anatomical demonstrator will proceed in his operations as unconcernedly as before. He may not be able to state why he disregards your remarks; but the reason lies in his practical acquaintance with the nature of language. Your remarks refer to nothing sensible, hence he knows them to be sensibly insignificant.

Lecture X

LANGUAGE CAN EFFECT NO MORE THAN REFER US TO THE INFORMATION OF OUR SENSES

THE EARTH possesses gradations of temperature, from the frigidity of a polar winter to the intensity of an equatorial summer. With the Esquimaux we may dwell in houses of undissolving ice, repose on ledges of everlasting snow, and pierce the huge

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

walrus amid an accumulated frost of ages: or with the Ethiopian we may bask in a tropick sun, repose in scorching groves, and press the gushing lusciousness of spontaneous fruits. We may avoid both extremes. We may enjoy a sky that never clouds, a herbage that never fades, a cold and heat so attempered that the thought of either is unnatural.

This is poetry, but not fiction. It is the romance of nature: yet, with this diversity before him, and sensitive to its effects, man scarcely ever changes his location with a view to climate. As a tree falls it lies; and where Providence decrees our birth, we also are stationary. This trait in the human character may be heightened if we reflect on the power of our appetites, and the turbulence of our passions. To satiate his appetites, a man will dissipate suddenly the labours of his ancestors; and to gratify his passions, he will renounce reputation and hazard existence. Still, no luxury exists of flood, field, or air, but in some regions it is the banquet of peasants; and no passion is so irregular, but in some countries its object is lawful enjoyment. But again these temptations fail to allure. The most rigid moral discipline, and the coarsest of nature's caterings, remove not even the sensual from the land of their nativity.

A similar inconsistency is apparent when we select our occupations. We should determine theoretically that when a man possesses no higher object than a subsistence, he would select the least offensive employment that will compass his object; still the most laborious pursuits, and the most noxious, are supplied with followers as readily as the most easy and healthful, and without the poor consideration of being more pecuniarily profitable.

Literature presents the same peculiarity. We might reasonably imagine that a man who devotes his life to literature, (a devotion in itself perverse,) would select subjects in which the playfulness of fancy, or the vivacity of wit, would relieve the irksomeness of composition; at least, that he would avoid the

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

labyrinths of metaphysicks, and the straits of logick: toils which seldom can supply even the consolation that a French authoress extracted from an assimilation of herself with a lamp; that she consumes to enlighten others. Yet in literature also the rugged walks are voluntarily thronged equally with the most agreeable. This thought is gloomy, but it happily suggests the subject of our lecture.

§ 1.—*Words can supply the place of no sense. They can simply refer us to what our senses have disclosed.*

I have heretofore stated several fundamental principles of language. A principle as fundamental as any of the former, and more essential than all of them to a just apprehension of human knowledge, is this,—language can effect no more than refer us to the information of our senses.* The most forcible language, and the most fluent utterance, are inadequate to infuse into the blind a knowledge of colours. Why? Because colours are sights, and nothing can reveal to us sights but seeing. We may apply the same conclusion to every other item of our knowledge. Words can supply the place of no sense;—they can simply refer us to what our senses have disclosed.

§ 2.—*No sight which I have not seen, can be revealed to me by words.*

Truth possesses generally two aspects—one so gross that every person sees it; the other so subtile that the most acute pass it unnoticed. For instance, that words cannot reveal colours to the blind, is obvious; while the kindred fact, that no sight which a person has not seen can be known to him, has been denied by even the sagacious Hume.

He says, "suppose a man is acquainted with every colour except a particular shade of blue. Let now all the shades of blue, except the above, be placed before him in an order descending gradually from the deepest blue to the highest; will he not be able, by his imagination, to acquire a knowledge of the absent shade?"

* See Lecture XI.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 3.—Hume asserts that he can. He is wrong. The absent shade is a sight, and nothing can reveal it but his eyes. The law which prevents blind men from knowing any colour, disenables him from knowing the absent shade.

§ 4.—But, if we cannot thus learn a new appearance, can we not by some mental elaboration commix known sights, and discover the effects?[1] No. A change of appearance is a new sight,

[1] In Johnson (I) this reads:

But, if we cannot thus learn a new appearance, can we not by some mental elaboration compound our ideas; commix known sights, and discover the effects which result from juxtaposition or separation? Whatever produces a change of appearance, is essentially a new sight; and irremediably unknown till disclosed by our eyes. It happens often that a drowned man, who is found after some mutilation, is not recognized by his intimate friends. Many features may be unchanged, but they are seen in a new connexion. If the body is eventually recognized, it is by looking singly at some part which is unchanged.

To speak of a less revolting calamity, suppose some of us should grow old, and being anxious to linger in the precincts of youth, should change his grizzled and scanty locks for glossy and exuberant ringlets. Need we an actual glance to teach us how this new combination of familiar sights will affect the appearance of our father or brother? Let language be exhausted in describing the new appearance. Let feeling, and every other sense exert their powers to inform you, and then direct your eyes to the metamorphosed individual, and you will receive an instantaneous communication which no other means can yield.

If I have seen the change produced by such a process in A, I do not assert that language cannot inform me that C is similarly transformed; and thus teach me the appearance of C, without an inspection. Language can refer me to any phenomenon that I have experienced;—but in the slightest particular that discriminates the appearance of C from A, words can avail nothing. They can apprise me that there is a difference, and may inform me what the difference is like, (so far as they can refer me to any thing I have seen;) but beyond this, their most eloquent efforts fall upon my ear as upon the ears of the blind:—nature renders them powerless to us both.

When a milliner wishes to know how a ribbon which lies before her will appear on a hat, she does not trust to her ability to compound

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

and irremediably unknown till disclosed by our eyes. When a milliner wishes to know how a riband which lies before her will appear on a hat, she trusts not her ability to compound ideas; but, from a practical acquaintance with the limitation of her faculties, applies the riband to the hat.

§ 5.—*Pictures can reveal no sight but themselves.*

From the known inadequacy of words to reveal new sights, we employ pictures. But a person who never saw the original, will receive from its representative no sight except that of the painting. Let a youth study geography, and be competent to designate on a map or globe every kingdom, and to tell its latitude, climate, soil, productions, and appearance; his knowledge is precisely what he displays: various appearances on maps, globes, and pictures, together with words and phrases which he has learnt to associate with them. If he thinks he knows any sight which he never experienced, a visit to the countries he has been taught to speak of will undeceive him. He may recognise names of places, names of customs, and names of natural productions; but the sights will be new. All the ingenuity of man, assisted by painting, sculpture, and eloquence, cannot teach the brightest understanding the exact appearance of even a pin, except by presenting to his eyes what will produce a sight that in every respect is a pin.

§ 6.—*No taste which I have not experienced, can be made known to me.*

I shall not press this point. That language can reveal to me no sight that seeing has not informed me of, is a physical truth which experience will substantiate. But the position is equally true of the information furnished by our other senses. Let an

ideas; but, from a practical acquaintance with the limitation of her faculties, applies the ribbon to the hat. I have known a good housewife view with much curiosity a little bauble in the hands of her child; till by going to her sideboard she discovered that it was broken from an urn from which she has daily drunk for years.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

epicure prescribe some unusual mixture of known ingredients, and after his imagination has feasted on the compound, let him present it to his taste, and he will discover the inefficacy of his foreknowledge.

§ 7.—*No sound which I have not heard, can be made known to me.*

If I have never heard a cataract, you may inform me what the sound is like; and if I have heard a similar sound, I shall be instructed; but language can effect no more than such an approximation. Should you wish to acquaint a child with the sound of a cataract, his conception of it will probably be very erroneous; not because his faculties are less acute than yours, or language less operative on him than on you; but because his experience is less than yours, and language can be significant to him of his experience only. If he has heard no sound more consonant, you must refer to even the lowing of an ox. You may qualify the comparison, by saying the cataract is awfully louder; but if he has heard nothing louder, the qualification will not add to his instruction, except that it may teach him he is still ignorant of the correct sound of a cataract.

§ 8.—*Brilliancy of imagination and acuteness of intellect cannot perform the office of any of our senses.*

But cannot the letters of the alphabet be combined so that by looking at the combination, seeing can teach me a sound that hearing has never informed me of? I may combine letters so as to denote a new sound; but the sound, so far as it is new, will be unknown to me, till my organs of speech have read the combination, and thus made my hearing acquainted with it. Seeing the letters can of itself teach us a new sound, no more than it can teach a deaf mute. The same inability is common to all; nor let any person suppose that he can compound known sounds, and thus acquire a sound which he never heard. Brilliancy of imagination, and acuteness of intellect, cannot pass the barriers erected by nature. The most practised musician can, no more

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

than the most unskilful, know the sound which will be produced by a new combination of familiar notes. So far as the combination will produce a sound that he never heard, so far the effect of the combination must be unknown to him.

§ 9.—*No feel which I have not felt, can be known to me.*

A person who has never felt pain, (if we can conceive such a being,) will possess no correct meaning of the word; and he who has felt no greater pain than a toothache, may be told of the superior agonies of the gout, but he will not be able to divine the feeling. Language cannot perform the office of any of his senses. It can record phenomena, but not reveal them.

[Our knowledge of each other's feels is probably more imperfect than of each other's tastes, sights, sounds or smells. The gout, consumption, dropsy and other diseases, are feels which are known to only a small portion of mankind, and collectively to no man.]

§ 10.—*No muscular effort which I have not experienced, can be made known to me by language.*

From the inadequacy of language to effect more than a reference to our experience, arises the inefficacy of verbal instruction. A writing master may direct a child how to make a perpendicular mark; but in every particular in which the directions refer to some motion which the pupil has never produced, or to some muscular effort that he has never made, the directions are as impotent as a discourse on colours is to the blind.

§ 11.—*Nearly every word possesses a verbal meaning as well as a sensible meaning.*

That the significancy of a man's language is limited to his sensible experience would be readily admitted, were we not embarrassed with one difficulty. Bonfire names a sight, and melody a sound. If these words possessed no other signification, we should immediately understand that the import of bonfire must ever be unknown to the blind, and the import of melody unknown to the deaf. But these words, and nearly all others,

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

possess a further signification: they name words also. This is an important distinction, and till you understand it, you will be liable to delusion.

§ 12.—*The sensible signification of a word nothing can reveal but our senses;—the verbal signification can be disclosed by words.*

Recollect, then, that nearly every word possesses a signification which refers to our senses, and another which refers to words.[1] The sensible signification is the sight, sound, taste, feel, and smell, to which the word refers; therefore, nothing but our senses can reveal to us this signification; but the verbal signification of a word may be known to any person who possesses hearing, and even to those who are void of hearing, if they have acquired the art of reading.

[It is curious that so simple a distinction in the meaning of words should be unknown in the disquisitions of our most acute metaphysicians. They constantly disregard the simplicity of our knowledge, and look for truth either above the surface of things or below it. They have therefore again attributed to nature a property which exists in language only; that is, they have observed that some words are reducible into other words, while some cannot be so reduced: for instance, murder can be translated into a sentence; "a felonious killing with premeditated

[1] In Johnson (I) the passage reads:

Recollect, then, that nearly every word has a signification which refers to our senses, and another which refers to words. The verbal signification is usually termed a definition. It is regulated by principles wholly different from those which govern the sensible signification. The sensible signification is the phenomena to which the word refers, and therefore nothing but our senses can reveal to us this signification; but the verbal signification of a word may be known to any person who possesses hearing, and even to those who are void of hearing, if they have acquired the art of reading. The blind may discourse eloquently about fires and illuminations; and the deaf mutes in our asylums may write pertinently about melody; but it is only the verbal signification of these words of which either have any knowledge.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

malice." The word white cannot be thus translated; it names a sight only. This difference, which is purely an artifice of language to condense a sentence into a single word, has been supposed a mysterious mental process; and the words which effect such condensations, have been termed complex ideas, abstractions, &c.

[Perhaps no language is so uncultivated as not to possess words of both the above classes; but rude languages are chiefly composed of words that name sensible phenomena only, that is, words which are undefinable. If we examine the English language we shall find that our Saxon words are principally of the above character. Indeed, a large portion of our undefinable words are Saxon: as fire, water, black, sun, earth, ground, &c. And when we find an undefinable word that is not Saxon, we may generally discover that we have a Saxon word that is synonimous; for instance, infant is Latin; but we have the synonimous word child, which is Saxon.

[When men acquire a knowledge of foreign languages, they enrich their own. A foreign word supersedes gradually the words which constitute its interpretation; instead of saying, "an arm of the sea," we now use the word estuary, and thereby condense a sentence into a word. Native words are frequently compounded, so as to condense into one word the signification of several words:—shipwreck refers to what was expressed originally by a sentence.

[I do not mean to enumerate the ways by which definable words are introduced into language and periphrases avoided; but merely to illustrate, by a few examples, my view of language. Definable words, though generally the name of other words, become occasionally the name of phenomena: thus, if I have never seen a shipwreck, the word will signify to me the words that constitute its definition, conjoined perhaps with some narratives and graphic representations. With another man, shipwreck may signify a sublime spectacle which he has seen.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

[The meaning of definable words is not only thus different with different individuals, but it varies in the same individual at different periods. Shipwreck signifies to me at present no more than some words and paintings; but hereafter it may unfortunately name a sight.

[I have now shown that we possess words which signify phenomena only, as white, sour, pain, loud, &c. and that we have other words which sometimes signify phenomena and sometimes words; as estuary, shipwreck, murder, &c. We have still another class: words that never signify phenomena, but words only. These are not numerous in any language, though they probably exist in all languages. Infinity is an example of this class. It is never a sight, feel, taste, or smell; nor is it a sound, except as it names other words. Angel, paradise, eternity, hell, and many other words of the highest importance, are also of this class. They name no sensible phenomenon, but refer for signification to some gracious declarations of scripture.

[From this glance at the construction of language, we may easily see why some words are definable, and others not. Words are definable when they signify other words. Definable words have therefore two significations; a phenomenon and a phrase. To this distinction I wish to direct your particular attention. It has never been noticed, and produces dire confusion in every disquisition that relates to human knowledge. We find Locke, and his most acute metaphysical successors, asserting constantly that the meaning of definable words can be discovered by some process distinct from sensation. Green, violet, red, &c. are undefinable words, and their meaning cannot be known except by vision; but rainbow, he says, is a definable word; and its meaning can be distinctly revealed to any person who has seen the colours of which it is composed.]

§ 13.—*We rarely discriminate between the verbal signification of a word and its sensible signification.*

When Locke says that the meaning of rainbow can be re-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

vealed to a person who never saw one, provided he has seen red, violet, green, &c., Locke is alluding to the verbal meaning of rainbow. This meaning can be known to the blind, and I once saw a company surprised when a blind youth was exhibiting what was esteemed a triumph of education over natural defects, by giving an explanation of the appearance of rainbows. The company knew not that rainbow possesses two significations;—one a sight which nothing can reveal but seeing, and the other words that can be learnt by hearing.

§ 14.—*Words and definitions can disclose only the verbal meaning of words.*

You may suppose that we differ from the blind; and that an enumeration of the colours of a rainbow, and of their figure, size, position, and arrangement, to us who know the sights which the words signify severally, would reveal to us a rainbow, not verbally merely, but visibly.

§ 15.—The premises are, however, impossible. No person can have experienced the colours which compose a rainbow, and their figure, position, and arrangement, without having seen a rainbow. Take any one of the colours, say red: it names not one sight only, but numerous sights. Fire is red, blood is red, my hand is red, bricks are red, and an Indian is red;—which of these is he to imagine, when you speak of the red of a rainbow? The same remark will apply to the other colours, and to their figure, position, and arrangement.

§ 16.—But admit that a person who has never seen a rainbow, shall still have seen all its colours. Admit further, that when you enumerate the colours, he shall guess the precise red, orange, yellow, &c., to which you refer; yet, for the person to know how the colours will look when they are combined, will be impossible; much less, how they will appear when drawn into the shape, size, and position, of a rainbow. If he has seen such a combination, he has seen a rainbow; but if he has not seen the combination, language is inadequate to reveal it. After

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

the most copious definition, and the most familiar acquaintance with the sights separately that are referred to by the defining words, a person will be conscious of a new sight the moment he sees a rainbow.

[Another common illustration of the power of definitions, is furnished by the word centaur. We are told that a person who has seen a man and a horse, may, on hearing the definition of centaur, fantastically combine the head of the man with the body of the horse, and thus acquire the complex idea signified by the word defined. The error lies in supposing that the definition effects more than to teach us the verbal signification of centaur. If hearing the definition could teach me the sight centaur, hearing can perform the office of vision; a position which experience will momentarily refute. So rigid is nature on this subject, that the most intimate acquaintance with two sights will not enable me to know the appearance which they will present when blended. The same law regulates all our senses: after drinking two liquors, endeavour to combine their flavour, and when you think the mental combination is complete, mingle the liquors, and the moment you taste them you will be conscious of a new taste.

[If then the object of definition is to reveal any sight, sound, taste, feel or smell, that our senses have never experienced, the attempt is vain; and it is not more vain in simple ideas than in complex; in the word white, than in the word rainbow. But if the object of a definition is to teach us the verbal signification of any word, the instruction is useful and adequate.

[I hope you are now proof against the delusion, that definitions can reveal to you existences which your senses never disclosed. Verbal significations only, can be revealed by definitions. The position remains unshaken and immutable, that language can effect no more than to refer us to such phenomena as our senses have revealed to us.]

§ 17.—The opinion that definitions can teach us more than

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

the verbal signification of words, has descended from antiquity. The ancients, however, thought that definitions are applicable to all words; while the moderns see that this involves an admission, that we can acquire a knowledge of sights without the agency of seeing, &c. Hence, the moderns exclude from the power of definition all such words as white, loud, &c., that signify sensible information only. They perceive not that other words are definable only because they possess a verbal signification; and that so far as the object of a definition is to reveal a new sight, taste, feel, smell, &c., all words must be equally undefinable.

§ 18.—*A knowledge of the two-fold character of words useful in the instruction of deaf mutes.*

If the instructors of the deaf will study the difference that has now been stated between the verbal signification of a word and the sensible signification, they will find the discrimination important: for instance, suppose they wish to teach a deaf mute the signification of joy, they must teach him two significations; the verbal signification, and the sensible. The verbal is easily taught, after you determine the form of words into which joy shall be resolvable. The sensible signification no words can teach—it is a feel, and can be disclosed only by making the mute know (by any method you can) the feel to which the word alludes. Every mute should be taught this difference in the character of words, and his knowledge will be definite, and his progress in learning agreeable.

[I beg you to remember I am not writing a treatise on definitions, but was compelled to show that language can effect no more than to refer us to known phenomena. Definitions can teach me the verbal signification of a new word; but it can teach me no new phenomenon. Before I dismiss definitions, I will remark, that the meaning of angel, immortality, eternity, and such other words as signify words only, must be incurably unknown to any person who possesses no language: hence the

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

difficulty which is experienced in conveying to deaf mutes any instruction on subjects connected with eternity. To mutes who learn to read, the difficulty is obviated; for they acquire the meaning of definable words in the same way as we. There is, however, this curious difference—with us, definable words signify oral words, that is, sounds; but with the deaf mute, they signify written words—that is, sights.

[I shall conclude this Lecture with one observation: in every case in which language seems to effect more than a reference to known phenomena, it refers to words only. I will illustrate this doctrine with the most solemn application I can adduce—its application to our knowledge of death. Confessedly we know but little of death; but that little is much beyond what is actually known. Death, say we, is at least a state of rest. If the dead feel no pleasure, they are free from pain. Be they buried or unburied, cast on a funeral pyre, or laid on a bed of roses, is alike to them. These expressions are significant and true; but not to the extent that is generally imagined. They are significant and true, so long as they refer to the phenomena exhibited by death; but the moment we extend, in the least, the signification,

> be it so much
> As makes it light or heavy in the substance,
> Or the division of the twentieth part
> Of one poor scruple; nay, if the scale turn
> But in the estimation of a hair,—

our words refer to no archetype in nature, and are insignificant—except as they may refer to declarations of holy writ. We cannot increase our knowledge of death by employing language upon it; but by resorting either to revelation or our senses. One sight may be referred to by a thousand words, but the sight will be neither enlarged nor multiplied. Copiousness may increase the bulk of our dictionaries, but not our knowledge of nature.]

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

PART SECOND

OF LANGUAGE WITH REFERENCE TO PHENOMENA INTERNAL OF MAN

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Lecture XI

TO MAKE ALL LANGUAGE REFER TO SENSIBLE INFORMATION, FORCES US TO ESTIMATE, AS SENSIBLE INFORMATION, SOME INTERNAL PHENOMENA WHICH ENTER LARGELY INTO THE SIGNIFICATION OF WORDS, AND ARE NOT USUALLY INCLUDED AMONG SENSIBLE INFORMATION. WORDS ALSO ENTER LARGELY INTO THE SIGNIFICATION OF OTHER WORDS

§ 1.—*Language refers to our internal feelings.*

IN MY last discourse, I state that language can effect no more than refer us to the information of our senses. Language, however, refers to a large class of existences, which are not usually deemed the objects of our senses:—for instance, the phenomena that we designate by the words love, anger, joy, hope, faith, hunger, pity, sympathy, judgment, reverie, &c. These I call internal feelings; hence, I class them among the information that we derive from our senses. I will not defend the propriety of this classification. The sense of feeling is usually restricted to external information; but I adopt the term internal feelings, as it will probably indicate the phenomena which I wish to designate.

§ 2.—*Language would lose a large portion of its meaning, to a person destitute of internal feelings.*

To a person who should be destitute of internal feelings, love, hope, fear, &c., would be words of very little meaning; as also joy, sorrow, anger, anticipation, expectation, jealousy, hunger, thirst, sleepy, weary, health, vigour, lassitude, &c. The words would not be destitute of meaning to him, because nearly every such word includes within its signification some external action or appearance, which enables us to determine by looking at a man, that he is sleepy, faint, angry, jealous, envious, hungry, &c. By means of these external exhibitions, a man who should be void of internal feelings, might discourse about love, anger, envy, &c.; as a man who should be void of the sense of taste, could talk of the deliciousness of peaches, oranges, grapes, &c.—his words referring to the appearance of the fruits.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 3.—*Internal feelings enter largely into the signification of words that relate to religion.*

The words eternity, heaven, hell, angel, redemption, resurrection, faith, and many other words of sacred import, are connected, in religious men, with certain internal feelings which give to the words a pungency and unction. With irreligious men, the words are connected with no such feelings, and are perhaps deemed significant of nothing but certain verbal definitions. An inattention to this difference in men produces much of the disagreement which exists on religious subjects.

§ 4.—The words Jupiter, Juno, Mars, &c., were associated with feelings which probably made the names awful to the Greeks and Romans; while, to us, the words are significant of nothing but historical narratives, or connected with feelings of derision. The word Jehovah was connected with such feelings in the ancient Jews, as made them refuse to utter it under any inducement. I am told, it is still thus esteemed by existing Jews.

§ 5.—*Religious feelings seem a part of the human constitution, like hope, fear, &c.*

Religious feelings seem as much a part of the human constitution as sympathy, hope, fear, doubt, uncertainty, confidence, &c. Religion may change its modes of worship, and the nominal objects of its worship; but the internal feelings which alone give urgency and vitality to the worship, must always make every man liable to religion;—though he may not be always religious, any more than he is always under the influence of love, sympathy, hope, fear, doubt, &c.

§ 6.—*Religion, from its connexion with our internal feelings, is but little affected by adverse logick.*

Infidels, when they seek to subvert Christianity, deem nothing necessary but to refute logically the tenets of revelation. Logick can, however, effect nothing, till it can prevent the Scriptures from exciting religious feelings. You may endeavour to convince a man that his wife is neither handsome nor lovely; but

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

if she produce in him the feelings of love, your logick can effect but little, though he may be unable to refute it, or to discover that your arguments are untrue.*

§ 7.—*Internal feelings enter largely into words that are not religious.*

Ghost, witch, spectre, fairy, sorcerer, and a multitude of other words, derive their principal signification from the internal feelings with which they are associated. In children often, and in adults frequently, such words are highly significant and terrible.

§ 8.—*The whole universe can be nominally analyzed into sights, sounds, tastes, feels, smells, internal feelings, thoughts, and words.*

In our second lecture, when I resolved external existences into sights, sounds, tastes, feels, and smells, I avoided any reference to existences which are not external, because I feared that they would complex a classification which was already abstruse. I should else have said, that all existences which are not external can be characteristically designated as internal feelings, thoughts, and words:—hence, that the whole universe can be nominally analyzed into sights, sounds, tastes, feels, smells, internal feelings, thoughts, and words.

§ 9.—*Our analysis is artificial; the universe can be correctly expounded by itself alone.*

You must remember that the object of my analysis is to teach you to subordinate language to nature. To effect this instruction, I must possess some mode of referring to natural existences; but if you desire to know what the universe truly is, you must dismiss my names, as well as all others, and contemplate the universe externally with your senses, and internally with your consciousness. The information thus obtained is the universe. The moment this information is clothed in language, either ar-

* Many men, as well as children, may be speculatively convinced that a corpse is harmless, and yet be prevented by fear from remaining alone with it at midnight.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

ticulately or in thought, you are wandering from the substance of the universe to the shadow,—from the realities of creation to the artificial and conventional terms by which men communicate with each other; and you will infallibly become entangled and confused with the sophistries and errours which have been created by a long habit of estimating nature by language.

§ 10.—*Words that refer to our internal feelings are subject to all the rules of interpretation which are enumerated in the preceding lectures.*

All that has been said in relation to the oneness and identity of external existences (as compared with the oneness and identity of their names), applies even more violently to internal feelings than to sights, sounds, tastes, feels, and smells. In treatises, for instance, which have been written on our passions, appetites, emotions, &c., the internal feelings, &c., which give significancy to the word love, are enumerated not as the meaning of the word love, but as the acts and propensities of a mysterious unit love, who holds his seat in the heart. Wisdom, reason, judgment, conscience, instinct, and numerous kindred units, are crowded into the head, where, on invisible tripods, they sit, and hold divided dominion over the conduct, thoughts, and feelings of the man in whom they are situated.

§ 11.—*The identity of love is as fallacious as its oneness.*

I love my dog, horse, children, property, country, &c. In each of these applications of the word love, it refers to a feeling which I experience; but the feelings that are thus referred to are not as identical in nature as in name. They possess a sufficient homogeneity to make the word love appropriate to them all; just as I discover in a whale, an anchovy, and an eel, a sufficient homogeneity to make the word fish appropriate to them. In both cases we should estimate the verbal identity by the revelations of nature; but we reverse this principle, and in both cases make the verbal identity authoritative over the natural diversity.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 12.—*We subject our internal feelings to fewer verbal distinctions than our sensible information.*

The remarks which I have made on the identity of love and its oneness, apply to pity, and every other word that refers to internal feelings. Indeed, the identity which we impute to the internal feelings that are designated by one name, is responded to by nature with less strictness than the identity which we impute to the external existences that we designate by one name. If, for instance, your child should hurt itself grievously, you will be said to pity it; and if you see a wounded fly, you may pity the fly. The two feelings in you will differ much; yet, from the difficulty which men experience in indicating to each other the precise internal feeling that any event excites, we apply the word pity to both the above cases, and to a multitude of other varying cases. We are more definite with external differences. The words scarlet, red, pink, crimson, &c., designate sights which vary less from each other, than the pity which you felt for your child varies from the pity which you felt for the fly. The divisions to which we have subjected our internal feelings are gross and general. They are like the division of external objects into fish, birds, and insects; rather than like the nicer discrimination to which we refer by the words whale, grampus, porpoise, &c.

§ 13.—*Language is significant of what our senses inform us of, what we are conscious of experiencing within ourselves, and of words.*

I have now shown that words derive their signification from external existences and internal consciousness. An item of either will render a word significant, and the item will constitute the signification of the word. I stated also in my last discourse, that words themselves constitute another source of signification to words. We are so accustomed to a captious verbal philosophy, which interprets creation by words, instead of interpreting words by the realities of creation, that some person may show

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

language to be significant of many objects, &c., which cannot be embraced by my classification. I cannot avoid this difficulty; for should I adopt his classification, another person may show still further omissions. No power exists to make all men employ the same language, and contention will continue in relation to phraseology, till men shall know that the meaning of a phrase is to be sought in the revelations of nature; and, that no diversity of phraseology is important, (except philologically,) so long as we can ascertain the natural phenomena, &c., to which the phraseology is intended to refer. Language is significant of every thing that we discover it to be significant of; but a description so general as this would fail in enabling you to individuate the signification of words to the extent which my design renders necessary.

§ 14.—*Words are significant of other words.*

We find by our dictionaries that every word may be resolved into other words. Words often possess no signification but as representatives of other words. When an Englishman first learns the French word *oui*, its signification consists in its representing the English word yes. A portion of the words which every man uses is significant on the above principle only.

§ 15.—*A word which at one time signifies a word, may, at another time, signify a sight, &c.*

Decapitate signifies to me nothing but the phrase "to cut off a head." Should I unfortunately see a person guillotined, the word decapitate might thereafter signify the sight. To circumnavigate the globe, possesses with me no meaning but certain words and phrases; but with Anson or Cook, the meaning consisted of the revelations of their senses. The word gout, which to one man is significant of words only, is to another significant of excruciating feels, &c.

§ 16.—*Some words never signify any thing but other words.*

We possess words which never signify any thing but other words. Infinity, eternity, are of this class, and antediluvian,

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

millennium, fairy, and Mahomet. When I read a treatise on eternity, the whole treatise becomes in a manner the signification of the word eternity. What I read in the Holy Scriptures in relation to it, becomes also a part of the meaning of the word.

§ 17.—*Some words of the above class, when connected with an internal feeling, are of the most sacred character.*

God, heaven, hell, immortality, angels, and many other words of the most awful import, are principally significant of scriptural declarations, and of various other words, sentences, and treatises; except that they are significant of certain internal feelings also, which constitute a vivifying and essential part of their signification to persons who happily possess such feelings in association with the words.

§ 18.—Much errour occurs in our speculations from our not discriminating whether we allude to the verbal meaning of a word, to its sensible meaning, or to its meaning with reference to our internal feelings. The malignity of the errour is increased when the diversity of meaning is deemed an ambiguity of nature, instead of an ambiguity of language. This topick deserves a separate elucidation, hence I shall defer it till our next meeting.

§ 19.—*The present lecture is only introductory to succeeding ones, which will show that speculative writers fail to discriminate between the verbal signification of a word,—its sensible signification,—and its signification with reference to our internal feelings. They deem the variety of meaning a duplicity of nature, instead of a property of language.*

From even the rapid glance which we have taken, we may readily apprehend the confusion which must occur in philosophical and all other verbal speculations, if a writer fails to discriminate between the verbal signification of a word,—its sensible signification,—and its signification with reference to our internal feelings; and especially if he deem the variety of meaning an ambiguity of nature, instead of a property of lan-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

guage. This topick is important, and the present discourse is merely a necessary introduction to it. I shall however defer entering on the subject till our next meeting.

Lecture XII

MUCH ERROUR OCCURS IN OUR SPECULATIONS WHEN WE OMIT TO DISCRIMINATE BETWEEN THE VERBAL MEANING OF A WORD, ITS SENSIBLE MEANING, AND ITS MEANING THAT REFERS TO OUR INTERNAL CONSCIOUSNESS

§ 1.—*We should discriminate between the verbal signification of a word, and the sensible signification.*

PROFESSOR BROWN says, "power is nothing but invariable antecedence." Is it nothing but those words? If he is speaking of the verbal signification of power, it may be what he says. The sensible signification I will designate algebraically, (as an unknown quantity,) by the letter x. Power is, therefore, x. But Mr. Brown says it is invariable antecedence; therefore, invariable antecedence is the same x. The like may be said of every phrase into which you may resolve the word power. The sensible signification (x) remains independent of our language, and unaffected by it. It is known alike by the savage and the philosopher. They differ widely in their theories, and verbal signification of power; but when their senses reveal to them x, their sensible knowledge is identical. A deaf mute may possess the sensible signification of power as fully as either of them.

§ 2.—*The senses alone can reveal to us the sensible signification of words.*

What then is x? Your senses alone can yield the answer. Words may direct my attention to what I should not have otherwise noted in x, but they cannot reveal to me any part of x,—they cannot perform the office of the senses. A philosopher may write a volume in simplifying power, or in complexing it; but his treatise will (however he may intend) constitute nothing but the verbal signification of power. A boy who fires a squib

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

to show you that a spark possesses power to ignite gunpowder, differs verbally only from Professor Brown, who insists that what the boy calls power in the spark, is only an invariable antecedence. All that is sensible is alike to both, and all that is not sensible is verbal only; and cannot be thought of even, except in words.

§ 3.—*Words can yield us nothing but the verbal signification of words.*

"What we denominate form is nothing separate from the elementary atoms of a mass, and merely the relation of a number of atoms coexisting in apparent contact."[1] Thus speaks Professor Brown. We may ask, however, whether form is merely the above words. Something is ulterior to the words, if we are alluding to the sensible realities of the universe. The words can yield us but the verbal meaning of form. The sensible reality is x. The girl who in rolling up her handkerchief tells you she is forming a doll, and Professor Brown with his elaborate definition, mean the same x, if they refer to the sensible signification of the word form. The professor may laugh at the simplicity of the child, and she may laugh at the abstruseness of the professor, but they differ only verbally;—and the child is probably less in errour than he.

[1] In Johnson (I) the quotation is followed by:

This degradation of form is in revenge of the estimation which, under the name of substantial forms, it received from the Peripatetics: for it is with words as with men, among whom, when one has been unduly honoured, there is excited a malicious desire to withhold even the consideration which he can justly claim. We may now consider shape or form much more simple than we have heretofore supposed. Form is only the relation to each other of a number of atoms. If, however, we estimate correctly the phraseology, we shall find that we gain by it nothing. The phenomenon will not change its nature to conform to our new phraseology; but the phraseology will change its signification to conform to its new application, and mean neither more nor less than the phenomenon.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 4.—*We strangely confound the verbal signification of a word with the sensible signification.*

Professor Brown speaks also of a statue; thus, "the sculptor alters the form of a block of marble, not by communicating to it any new qualities, but by detaching from it a number of the corpuscles, which were included in our conception of the whole." Are these words the process by which the sculptor produces the statue? The words are but a narrative of the process. The sensible process is x. The same to which another person may refer by saying that the sculptor, by elaboration, produces the statue out of a block of marble. One expression may be more descriptive than another, and more appropriate; but nature, sturdy and unaffected by our phraseology, is known as fully to a deaf mute who has seen a statue sculptured, as to Professor Brown. Hence, we need not be surprised when Professor Brown adds, that the sculptor, "after he has given the last delicate touches that finish the Jupiter, the Venus, or Apollo,—the divine form which we admire, (as if it had assumed a new existence beneath the artist's hands,) is still the same quiescent mass that slumbered for ages in the quarry."

§ 5.—*The sensible signification of a sentence is the sensible existence to which the sentence refers.*

Is the Apollo the same quiescent mass that slumbered for ages in the quarry? This is the verbal account of its sameness. The sensible sameness is x. The same to which I may refer by saying, that the statue is transformed from what it was in the quarry. We may debate the propriety of our respective phraseology, but let us not confound verbal disquisition with the realities of creation. The sensible reality is just as we discover; and when we divest it of all names, we shall understand it better than by the most laboured verbal description.

§ 6.—*Phraseology is controlled by custom, but the sensible signification of phrases is controlled by nature.*

"Ice," says the same philosopher, "differs from water only

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

in this,—the particles which formerly were easily separable, now resist separation with a considerable force." Is the difference between ice and water nothing but the above words? The words may constitute the verbal difference, but a difference exists which is independent of words. The sensible difference is x. We may refer to it by the words of Professor Brown, or by the words of some other philosopher, who may deem that he is greatly improving philosophy by the introduction of some new phrase; but if we would truly understand nature, we must turn from words to the mute revelation of our senses.

[An Emperor of Siam disbelieved a Dutch embassador who related that in Holland water becomes so hard that men walk on it. Possibly, if the embassador had employed the language of Mr. Brown, the phenomenon would have seemed more probable. Hudibras says of glass, that it is only the ice of fire:—a simplification which, though used in ridicule, is like that of Mr. Brown. Both seem to give an easy reason for the phenomena to which they refer; but the ease arises from not knowing that every word has as many meanings as it has applications to different phenomena. The word ice, in the description of Hudibras, and the resistance of the particles of water in the description of Mr. Brown, mean not what they signify when employed ordinarily, but what are discoverable in ice and glass; and what we speak of with language more seemingly inexplicable.]

§ 7.—What is lightning? An old dictionary says, "it is the flash which attends thunder." The moderns laugh at this simple explanation of lightning. They call it a discharge of electrick fluid. But would we know the sensible signification of the word, we must dismiss both of the verbal meanings. The modern may be better than the ancient; but neither is lightning, except in the verbal signification of the term. Lightning, in its sensible signification, is x. The sensible signification is known to a deaf mute, as fully as to persons who can repeat a definition. The revela-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

tion of our senses can alone teach us the sensible signification of words.

§ 8.—*We cannot transmute sights, feels, &c., into words.* What is a point? Mathematicians say it is something which possesses neither length, breadth, nor thickness. Mathematicians are right, but they are describing a verbal point. The distinction is nowhere admitted. They are attempting to resolve into words a sensible existence. The process is a delusion. Natural existences cannot be transmuted into words. Words may refer us to sensible existences, but words cannot become something that is not verbal.

§ 9.—A sensible point is wholly different from the above definition. It is *x*, and nothing can reveal it but our senses. So far from its possessing neither length, breadth, nor thickness, you will discover it to possess visible length and visible breadth. A visible existence without length and breadth is impossible.

§ 10.—*Logick relates to the verbal meaning of words, and its conclusions must not be confounded with sensible existences.* Assuming that the definition is a point, and not discriminating that it is a verbal point merely, mathematicians deduce from the definition that no number of mathematical points, however congregated, can obtain either length, breadth, or thickness;—for what possesses no length, cannot acquire length by adding to it what also possesses no length, &c. The logick is incontestable, but let no man suppose it relates to more than a verbal point:—let no man mistake a process of language for the realities of the external creation.

§ 11.—Again, every material sensible substance is said to be formed by an aggregation of certain insensible atoms. But are substances formed by those words? Yes, verbally they are thus formed, and the following are some of the verbal consequences which are deduced from the premises, and mistaken for physical investigations:—"As atoms are the first matter, they must be indissoluble, or they would be corruptible; and," adds Sir

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Isaac Newton, "they must be immutable also, in order to the world's continuing permanently in the same state, and of the same nature: hence," continues he, "God, in the beginning, created matter in solid, massive, hard, impenetrable, moveable atoms, incomparably harder than any of the porous bodies compounded of them;—nay, so hard as never to wear or break in pieces;—no human power being able to divide what God made one at the creation. While these particles continue entire, they may compose bodies of one and the same texture in all ages; but if they were liable to wear or break, the nature of things depending on them would be changed."

§ 12.—But now arose a difficulty: these atoms become visible and tangible when numbers of them aggregate together; hence, they cannot be as small as mathematical points,—no aggregation of which can obtain length, breadth, or thickness. Atoms, therefore, must possess length, breadth, and thickness. But whatever possesses length, breadth, and thickness, can be divided into parts; where will you begin, then, to find the elementary atoms? Begin at what fragments you please, the fragment will be composed of parts, and can be divided. Pursuing this process, you never can arrive at the constituent particles which form the elements of matter. This difficulty is as old as Aristotle, who hence denied the existence of such particles. Modern ingenuity has removed the difficulty. God, at the creation, made the atoms sufficiently small to answer his purpose, and constituted them indivisible, not from lack of parts, but from lack of penetrability; and truly when we consider that the light which a candle emits every moment consists of a greater number of these native particles than the number of all the sands on the sea shore, we may reasonably leave them without further diminution. Alas! alas! that these verbal disquisitions should be confounded with the sensible realities of creation! The disquisitions are logical and ingenious I admit. They may be scientifick and useful; and, like some other propositions, they may refer

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

enigmatically to sensible particulars, which give them more significancy than is known to me; but we shall gain nothing by confounding verbal speculations with sensible realities.

§ 13.—If you learn by my remarks to estimate correctly the above propositions only, you will have listened to me with but little benefit; for the above positions are so glaringly discordant from sensible realities, that without any elucidation you may be willing to dismiss them as fallacies. To disclose the principles which make the propositions defective is my object; that you may estimate correctly other propositions, which, though less repugnant to sensible experience, are as radically defective as the above.

§ 14.—*We cannot enlarge our sensible knowledge by words.*

We can no more enlarge our sensible knowledge by words than you can enlarge the physical superficies of your farm by words,—or than you can disclose colours to the blind. The revolution, for instance, of the earth around its axis, and around the sun, are significant of many sensible phenomena. These constitute the sensible signification (the x) of the propositions; while all that is not sensible is verbal. The words may be interesting,—they may be logical processes, and mathematical processes; but they are not the realities of the external universe. These our senses alone can reveal to us.

§ 15.—*Sensible existences will not conform to our phraseology, but our phrases will signify the sensible existences to which the phrases refer.*

The distant landscape which we behold from our window is, we are told, a wonderfully small miniature on the retina of our eye. The distant landscape is, however, not these words. So far as your words refer to what I behold, the distant landscape is x.* We may talk about it as we please, but the revelation of vision can alone give me sensible information in relation to it. Your language is sensibly significant of all the sensible revelations to which it refers, but all beyond is verbal.

* For a full explanation of this subject, see Lecture XXIII.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 16.—*We must refer to the revelation of our senses for the meaning of words, and not refer to words for the meaning of what our senses reveal.*

But the colour of grass is certainly a sensation in our mind, and not any thing spread over the grass? I answer,—the location of the colour (if you refer to the sensible signification of location) is not words. It is *x*. To this you must refer for the meaning of any verbal location that you may give to colour.* If we appeal to words to explain the revelations of our senses, we are inverting the order of nature. We must appeal to our senses for the meaning of words.

§ 17.—*All that my senses disclose, and all that I am conscious of experiencing within myself, constitute the realities of nature. The rest of my knowledge is verbal.*

Our almost incessant employment of words tends to confound them with the phenomena of nature. We teach children the names of sensible existences, just as we teach them the names of the characters which compose the alphabet. The sight which we call moon, becomes to a child as much the sign of the word moon, as the sight of the character A becomes the sign of the sound which the character represents. The name and thing named become strangely confounded and identified. All our learning, from youth upwards, tends to confirm the confusion which exists between language and nature. Nothing is, however, more important to a correct understanding of language, than a subordination of it to natural existences; and this subordination cannot be effected till we discriminate between words and natural existences. Nothing is also more easy than to make the discrimination, provided you cease from speaking, both audibly in words, and inaudibly in thought.† The words which we utter in thought are as dependant on natural existences for their signification, as the words which we articulate audibly. To discriminate, therefore, the realities of nature from lan-

* Ibid. † See Lecture V, § 39.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

guage, we must deem no words as belonging to nature, whether the words be uttered in thought or speech. All else* that your senses disclose to you, or that you can experience within yourself by any means whatever, belong to nature. They are the archetypes of which words and verbal thoughts are but the artificial types.

§ 18.—*As bank notes are the artificial representatives of specie, so words are the artificial representatives of natural phenomena.*

We employ words as though they possess, like specie, an intrinsick and natural value; rather than as though they possess, like bank notes, a merely conventional, artificial, and representative value. We must convert our words into the natural realities which the words represent, if we would understand accurately their value. Some banks, when you present their notes for redemption, will pay you in other bank notes; but we must not confound such a payment with an actual liquidation in specie. We shall still possess, in the new notes, nothing but the representatives of specie. In like manner, when you seek the meaning of a word, you may obtain its conversion into other words, or into some verbal thoughts; but you must not confound such a meaning with the phenomena of nature. You will still possess in the new words, nothing but the representatives of natural existences.

§ 19.—*When words attempt more than a reference to the revelation of our senses, the words may possess a verbal meaning, but not a sensible meaning.*

Every writer who treats of physicks, seems to carry on a game of bo-peep between nature and language. The verbal meaning of a word, and its sensible meaning, are so confounded, (the writer referring at one moment to the verbal meaning, and at the next to the sensible meaning,) that a reader usually acquires by his study, a knowledge of the verbal ingenuity of man,

* Words also belong to nature in their character of unmeaning sounds.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

but not a knowledge of the sensible realities of the universe. I wish not to depreciate verbal learning, but to mark distinctly the boundaries between what is verbal and what is sensible. Our senses alone can reveal to us sensible realities; and the moment words attempt to express more than our senses discover, the words lose all sensible signification, how much soever they may retain a verbal signification.

§ 20.—*The sensible signification of a theory is the sensible phenomena to which the theory refers.*

At one period a philosopher would say, that lightning is the effluvia of sulphureous and nitrous bodies, which meet in the air, and ignite by means of a strong fermentation. This was probably better than to say with the ancients, that lightning is an instrument of vengeance, formed by the Cyclops for the use of Jove. Both theories have been superseded by electricity; hence we may reasonably suppose, that the electrick theory is better than its predecessors; but they all are alike limited in sensible signification, to the sensible particulars to which they refer.* The sensible phenomena to which a theory refers can be revealed by the senses only, and must not be confounded with the theory, except to control its sensible signification. A change of theory is not always founded on an accession of sensible knowledge. While we laugh at the ancients for deeming lightning a manufacture of the Cyclops, the sensible knowledge possessed by the ancients in relation to lightning may have been equal to ours. I believe it was equal, with the exception of some electrical experiments. Persons who are unacquainted with the distinction which exists between verbal learning, and the sensible realities of nature, contrast too disparagingly to the unlearned, the amount of sensible knowledge which the unlearned possess, in comparison with the sensible knowledge possessed by the learned. The amount of sensible knowledge possessed by those who are learned in theories, is not necessarily greater

* See Lecture XVIII.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

than that possessed by a man who may be acquainted with no theory.

§ 21.—*We confound theories with the realities of nature.*

In the Polynesian Researches, published lately in London, the author, in speaking of some islands in the Pacifick ocean, says, "The tide is here very singular. If influenced at all by the moon, it is in a very small degree only. The height to which the water rises, varies but a few inches during the whole year. Whatever be the age or situation of the moon, the water is lowest at six in the morning, and the same hour in the evening, and highest at noon and midnight." The writer seems embarrassed by the usual confusion of words with sensible realities. He evidently is seeking in nature for "the influence of the moon," instead of seeking in nature for the sensible meaning of those words. To me, nothing is less surprising than the facts to which he refers, because I know that the sensible signification of those words is nothing but numerous and various sensible incidents which we discover in different seas. If the seas to which the writer alludes exhibit nothing that can yield those words a sensible signification, I shall not deem the circumstance a wonder of nature, but an instance of inapplicability in an ingenious verbal contrivance of man.

§ 22.—*Every theory possesses a verbal meaning as well as a sensible.*

The star α Draconis is 400,000 times more distant from the earth than the sun, or 38,000,000,000,000 miles distant. I object not to this verbal distance. It is, I presume, scientifically and mathematically deduced; but let no man confound it with the sensible realities of nature. The sensible meaning of the alleged distance is not the sights and feels that distance ordinarily designates, but something which, when it shall be disclosed to your senses by astronomers, will be found to consist of but a few very simple celestial appearances. The verbal meaning of the distance is different. It relates to various mathe-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

matical processes. So long as the verbal meaning is thus discriminated from the sensible meaning, no astonishment nor incredulity will be excited by the proposition. Astronomers are, however, constantly endeavouring to confound the verbal meaning with the sensible meaning. They seem to glory in the confusion, and to derive an homage to their science from the shadowy misconception.

§ 23.—*We cannot transmute sights, feels, &c., into words, though we strive after the transmutation with an entire unconsciousness that we are transmuting one sentence only into another.*

"When I touch a stone," says Professor Beattie, in his Essay on Truth, "I become conscious of a certain sensation, which I call hardness; but this sensation is not hardness itself, nor any thing like hardness:—it is nothing more than"—what, think you? Nothing more than just what it is. Language can only name it, and naming it will only mislead us. We shall best understand the natural signification of the word hardness by dispensing with all language, and accepting as a signification the mute revelation of our senses. But such a procedure does not suit Professor Beattie. He says, that hardness is nothing more "than a sensation or feeling in my mind, accompanied, however, with an irresistible belief, that the sensation is excited by the application of an external and hard substance to some part of my body."

§ 24.—Let us examine the above:—"When I touch a stone, the sensation is nothing more than a feeling in my mind," &c. Is the sensation nothing but those words? No—it is *x*, and no words can supply its place. Words can only name it, or refer us to our experience. You may deny Mr. Beattie's definition, and say with me, that hardness is nothing but a name given to designate a feel, &c.; but let us not deceive ourselves by supposing that either of our verbal designations is hardness. We may convert the word into such other words as we deem appro-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

priate, and we may wrangle about the propriety of our expressions; but the sensible signification of hardness is not convertible into words. It is communicable by our senses only.

§ 25.—*Words are sometimes the ultimate meaning of words.*

What is conscience? The dictionary says, "the faculty by which a man judges of the moral quality of his own actions." But conscience is not these words. What is conscience apart from words? It is x. And what is x? What I experience within myself. If I experience nothing within myself; if I employ the word conscience with reference to nothing but the dictionary definitions, or some other words, the x will signify those words. The x will in every case signify the ultimate meaning of the word to which it is applied, whether the ultimate meaning be words, the information of my senses, or an internal feeling, &c.

§ 26.—*In all discussions, we should discriminate whether we are attempting to define a word, or to designate an existence.*

What is the moon? If an infant were to ask me this question, I might tell him to go into the street, and on looking towards the sky, he would discover something that looks like a large round piece of silver. That is the moon. You may say that my designation will not enable the child to find the moon, and you may give him some better description. We probably shall not altercate, because we shall understand that our words are intended to merely point out to the child something that is different from the words. But suppose I were to ask a philosopher to tell me what the moon is; he might say that the moon is an opaque globe of land and water, like our earth. He is not attempting to designate an existence, as I did to the child; but he is defining the word moon. My words were not supposed to be the moon itself; but the philosopher's definition is the moon verbally at least. You probably now understand what I mean by saying, that in all verbal discussions we should discriminate whether we are attempting to define a word, or to designate an existence. The discrimination is seldom made, and the want of it produces much contention and confusion.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 27.—What is the human soul? "The immortal part of man," says a universalist. "The living, accountable spirit," says an orthodox divine. "The thinking substance," says a deist. They may contend vehemently; but they should know what they are attempting to accomplish. If they wish to ascertain the best verbal definition of the word soul, they may contend for that object in the above language, or in any which they prefer. But the soul itself, so far as the word names an existence, is not the above words, nor any other. It is x. Would you know what it is in nature, you must dismiss all words, (both those of speech and those of thought,) and seek the meaning of the word soul in the mute revelation of your senses, and the equally mute revelation of your internal experience. When you have thus found the meaning of the word soul, you may endeavour to designate to me the phenomena that you have discovered. No man will care what words you employ in this designation, so long as he understands that your object is only to direct his studies or consciousness to some revelations of nature.

§ 28.—*We mistake for sensible investigations, what are only verbal deductions from artificial definitions.*

The Cyclopedia says, "Matter is an extended, solid, divisible, moveable, passive substance, the first principle of all natural things, from the various arrangements and combinations whereof all bodies are formed." But matter is not these words. They constitute the verbal meaning of the word matter. Not, however, noting the distinction, every philosopher resolves matter into a definition, and then reasons about his definition, believing that he is discussing the sensible realities of creation, while he is discussing nothing but verbal consequences deduced from his definition. The Cartesians, for instance, resolve matter into solidity, divisibility, &c., and infer thence that as solidity nor divisibility can exist without extension, extension must exist before any thing can be solid or divisible;—therefore extension alone is the essential property of matter.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 29.—Doctor Clarke dissents from the above conclusion of Descartes; for "if extension were the essence of matter, space would be matter; and as space is infinite and eternal, matter would be infinite and eternal, and could be neither created nor annihilated. Besides, the nature of gravity, the motion of comets, and the vibration of pendulums, prove space to be immaterial; hence, extension is not the essence of matter." Nothing can be more acute and logical than these discussions; but to suppose that they are physical investigations, is to confound words with things. So far as the deductions refer to sensible information, they belong to the external realities of nature; but so far as they are verbal deductions from the definition of the word matter, they are mere processes of language. Every definition is analogous to a sum in arithmetick. The figures may be multiplied, subtracted, added, and divided, by virtue of the general laws which regulate numbers; but the result may not indicate any thing which exists in nature: so the words which compose a definition may be ratiocinated by virtue of the general laws that regulate words; but the result may not indicate any thing which exists in nature.

§ 30.—The errour to which I refer, of mistaking verbal deductions for sensible realities, is perhaps sufficiently exemplified in the above instances, but I will state another:—Newton defined all material bodies to be a congeries of corpuscles uniform and alike; and hence inferred that the difference which bodies exhibit in colour, hardness, taste, &c., results from the different arrangement only of the corpuscles of which the bodies are composed. You perceive that the conclusion proceeds from the definition as irresistibly, as that a moon multiplied by twenty becomes twenty moons; but whether nature conforms to either the multiplication or the deduction, depends on nature, and not on the processes of multiplication and logick. The sensible reality is not necessarily connected with the verbal process, or the mathematical process.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 31.—*We mistake words for things.*

But after material bodies are all resolved thus into little verbal corpuscles of a uniform size and shape, how came they to arrange themselves together so as to form gross, sensible bodies, of different shapes and sizes? and even how do they adhere together at all? Locke deemed this a great, and even undiscoverable mystery; and nothing is more evident from his remarks, than that he expected no other answer than a quantity of words. How curious a delusion! The object sought is the sensible cohesion of matter into various shapes, sizes, &c.; and the answer is not to be any revelation of the senses, but some sentences of words. What a curious mistake of words for things!

§ 32.—Newton eventually furnished the answer: "Every particle of matter possesses an attractive power, or a tendency to every other particle. The power is strongest in the point of contact, and decreases so suddenly, that it acts not, where any distance is discoverable by our senses. At a greater distance than that which produces attraction, the particles possess a repellent power, and fly from each other."

§ 33.—I will not say that Newton, or any other person, believes that the above words constitute the cement which holds together the particles of matter, and forms them into different shapes, sizes, &c.; but, practically, the words are deemed the cement in the reasoning of philosophers; who, while they are investigating the relation of the words to each other, seem to believe that they are investigating the realities of the external creation: hence, Newton says further, "the smallest particles cohere by the strongest attractions, and compose bigger particles of weaker virtue; and many of these may cohere and compose still bigger particles, whose virtue is still weaker; and so on for divers successions, till the progressions end in the biggest particles on which the operations in chymistry depend, and the colours of natural bodies. The particles, when thus enlarged, still further cohere, till they become sufficiently large to be

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

discoverable by our senses. If the body which they ultimately compose is compact, and bends or yields inward to pressure, (without any sliding of its parts,) and returns to its figure with a force arising from the attraction of its parts, it is hard and elastick;—if the parts slide from one another, the body is malleable or soft;—if they slip easily, and are of a fit size to be agitated by heat, and the natural heat is great enough to keep them in agitation, the body is fluid;—and if it be apt to stick to things, it is humid." These are some of the speculations of Newton—as wise a man as ever lived, but unacquainted with the true character of language. What a waste of effort! and all from not discovering the difference between words and the realities of nature;—from not seeing that the words into which he resolves matter, are not natural matter, but verbal matter; and that his deductions are not physical facts, but verbal consequences of his verbal premises.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

PART THIRD

OF LANGUAGE WITH REFERENCE TO THE RELATION WHICH WORDS BEAR TO EACH OTHER

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

Lecture XIII

LANGUAGE COMMANDS OUR ASSENT TO PROPOSITIONS WHEN WE DISCOVER THAT THEIR PREMISES AFFIRM THEIR CONCLUSIONS

WHEN Agib, the son of Zorader, desired knowledge, he was commanded by a venerable Lama of Thibet, to seek knowledge amid the stones which lie scattered over the peninsula of Guzurat. Agib was discouraged. "Behold!" said he, "the stones are countless; the way is also through the jungle of the tiger, and beset with the ravenous boa." "Ascend, then," said the Lama, "the heights of Caucasus, and seek knowledge among the birds which periodically pass from the Black sea to the Caspian." "Alas!" exclaimed Agib, "the mountain is infested with hostile tribes, and eternal snows disform its summit." "Go, then," said the Lama, "to the beautiful valley which lies before us; penetrate the earth, and knowledge shall be disclosed."

Agib departed. The sun burst from a cloud that had just irrigated the fields. Birds filled the air with harmony. Odours refreshed every breeze, and all nature was animation and beauty. Agib approached joyfully the spot which the Lama had designated. "Now," exclaimed he, "knowledge shall become my possession. Age shall admire my attainments, and youth contend to show me honour." He cast aside a mantle by which his efforts might be impeded, and excavated the earth with activity. Soon, however, the soil became compact, and the strength of Agib less efficient, when the appearance of a mass of stone seemed to preclude all further progress. Agib returned to the Lama, who decided that the stones must be removed. By great labour he removed them, and the cavity was immediately filled with water. In despair Agib again besought the Lama, who commanded that the water should be exhausted. Agib exhausted the water, still nothing was discoverable but a bed of slate. Bruised and dejected, he once more informed the Lama. "Sluggard!" exclaimed the weary priest, "what did you expect to

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

find? You have discovered a ledge of stone that may build temples: you have disclosed a spring which may cherish herds; and more, you have ascertained that though knowledge may be pleasant and profitable, the pursuit of it is laborious and painful."

We probably need not the experience of Agib to teach us that every thing estimable must be costly. Providence seems to impress this law on all the blessings with which we are surrounded. Even health cannot be retained without labour, nor reputation, without a constant warfare against evil enticements. Summon, then, all your resolution to proceed with our investigations, though they should increase your information but a little. If knowledge were attainable without effort, it might possess, like air and water, a theoretical homage; but it would command no practical reverence.

§ 1.—*Reasoning can effect no more than to show us that the conclusion is admitted by the premises.*

My preceding lectures discuss the signification of words. I propose to speak now of the power by which language commands our assent to certain propositions; for instance, why are we forced to admit that a half is less than the whole?

§ 2.—We assent to a proposition when we find that the premises affirm the conclusion. This is the whole process of argumentation. The most elaborate reasoning can effect no more than to show us that the conclusion is admitted by the premises. Why, then, is a half less than a whole? Because the term half admits that it is less:—no other reason exists.

§ 3.—"The table which we see seems," says Hume, "to diminish as we remove from it; but the real table (which exists independently of us) suffers no alteration. What we see is, therefore, nothing," continues Hume, "but the image of the real table."

§ 4.—Why? Because the premises include an admission that the table which we see is not the real table. Those who discover

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

that the premises affirm this conclusion, will assent to the deduction; while others will be unconvinced.

§ 5.—"If we are unable to discover truth, the defect," says Plato, "must arise from one of two causes; either no truth exists, or man's faculties are inadequate to its discovery."

§ 6.—Why are we driven to this alternative? Because, to say that we are unable to discover truth, admits Plato's conclusions. Those only will assent to the dilemma, who see that it is included in the premises; other persons will say that they require further proof.

§ 7.—Carneades held, that the senses, the understanding, and the imagination, frequently deceive us; and therefore cannot be infallible. Why? Because, to admit that they frequently deceive us, implies that they are fallible.

§ 8.—No truth has been more voluminously enforced than the existence of God; still, those who essay to prove verbally this position, (by any other authority than revelation,) must proceed in the manner which I have stated. The arguments generally employed, are the marks of design everywhere apparent, and the impossibility of a creation without a creator. But why can we not suppose a creation without a creator? Because the word creation includes the admission of a creator. In the same way, the word contrivance admits a contriver; the word design admits a designer; and the word paintings admits a painter.

§ 9.—"All the universe," says Hume, "exhibits harmony. Every thing is adjusted to every thing. One design pervades the whole, and this uniformity leads the mind to acknowledge one author."

§ 10.—Why? Because, to say that every thing is adjusted to every thing, and one design pervades the whole, admits an adjuster and a designer.

§ 11.—Again, he says, "the whole face of nature bespeaks an intelligent author, and no rational inquirer can suspend his belief a moment with regard to the primary principles of genuine theism."

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 12.—But how does the face of nature bespeak an intelligent author? Because it bespeaks intelligence. But how does the face of nature bespeak an author? Because I see in it a design, contrivance, and creation. Before the conclusions of Hume are inevitable, we must admit these premises, which tacitly embrace the conclusions.

§ 13.—The Edinburgh Encyclopedia says: "there must be a self-existent being." Why? Because, if every thing which exists was created by another, we can never arrive at a beginning. If A was created by B, who created B? D. Who created D? E. Who created E? and thus we may proceed illimitably. But every series includes tacitly the admission of a beginning: hence we must eventually arrest our progression, and admit a self-existent being.

§ 14.—*When our conclusions are not obviously admitted by our premises, we explain the premises so as to show that they embrace the conclusion. The explanation is sometimes in the form of proofs, and sometimes a definition.*

Paley's Natural Theology says, "neither the universe nor any part of it can be the Deity." Why? for the only reason that can be given in any argument:—the premises affirm the conclusion. But every person may not see that the premises affirm the conclusion, hence the writer adduces proofs: that is, he teaches us how we may discover that the premises admit his conclusion. He says, "the universe is merely a collective name; its parts are all which are real. Now inert matter cannot be the Deity, nor can organized substances, for they include marks of contrivance; and whatever includes marks of contrivance, carries us to something beyond itself, to a contriver who is prior to the thing contrived, and different from it."

§ 15.—But why cannot the inert parts of the universe be the Deity? Because the term inert negatives such a conclusion. But the organized parts also cannot? No. Because the word organized admits an organizer, and Deity is impliedly self-existent.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 16.—"No animal," continues the same writer, "can have contrived its own limbs and senses." Why? Because an implication attaches to the premises, that an animal cannot exist till its limbs and senses have been contrived.

§ 17.—"Nothing," he adds, "can be God which is ordered by a wisdom and a will superior to its own; and nothing can be God which is indebted for any of its properties to a contrivance beyond itself."

§ 18.—Why? For one reason only; the word God excludes from its signification these consequences. Lest we might not know this, and hence not assent to his conclusions, Mr. Paley furnishes the word with a definition: thus, he says, "having in its nature what requires the exertion of no prior being, appertains to the Deity as an essential distinction, and removes his nature from that of all other beings."

§ 19.—He says further: "since something must have existed from eternity, it is frequently asked why the universe may not be that something." He answers, "the contrivance perceived in it proves that to be impossible, for the contriver must have existed before the contrivance." Why? Because the word contrivance implies such a conclusion:—no other reason exists. But why must something have existed from eternity? Because, to say that any thing is produced, admits a producer; to say that any thing is made, admits a maker; to say that any thing exists, admits a cause: hence, how ancient soever the universe may be, something must have preceded it; something must have existed from eternity.

§ 20.—That the earth must be globular, is a conclusion which also language forces us to adopt. In a plane, we tacitly admit that some place exists where the plane terminates, where we may step or fall off. But we discover no such on the earth, hence the earth is not a plane. What shape, then, must the earth possess? Globular. Why? Because, to say that no precipitous termination exists, implies globosity. From a like necessity,

डॉ० विद्या निवास मिश्र
प्राध्यापक, भाषा विज्ञान
निजी पुस्तकालय

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy: Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

we create antipodes, and all the other wonders inculcated by astronomy.

§ 21.—In Gill's Body of Divinity, the author says, "though angels are not endued with bodies, yet, as they are creatures, they must exist somewhere." Why? Because the consequence is included in the meaning which he attaches to the premises, that angels are creatures. He proceeds to ask where they could exist before the heavens and the earth were made, and concludes that they could exist nowhere. Why? Because the somewhere which he deems necessary, is included either in heaven or earth. The object of the author is to prove that angels were made subsequently to the heavens: a conclusion which is but an iteration of his previous admissions.

§ 22.—"Every object, how gorgeous soever its colour in the light, is void of colour in the dark." Perhaps you will not assent to this proposition, though you will admit that colour is invisible in the dark. Natural philosophy proceeds, therefore, as follows: "colour is the reflection of certain coloured rays of light."

Admit this, and objects become remedilessly void of colour in the dark.* If you cannot apprehend this consequence, the following arguments may convince you, for they will show you that the consequence is included in the premises:—thus, colour is nothing but the reflection of certain coloured rays of light; hence, where no light exists, no reflection of coloured rays can exist; therefore, all objects are void of colour in the dark, however they may be endued with the conformation of parts

* When a tradesman brings me an account which asserts that I am his debtor, say a hundred dollars, I may be sure that the aggregate is fairly stated, for few men are careless enough to commit an errour in addition. The items of the bill may require examination. So, when a logician tells me the conclusion to which he is arrived by any process of argumentation, I seldom care to investigate his arguments. I assume that he will not make a false deduction, any more than the tradesman will make a false addition. The part which requires examination is the logician's premises;—these are like the tradesman's items. Most people, however, waste all their attention on a logician's arguments, and let him assume what premises he pleases. This is analogous to permitting a tradesman to charge you without restraint, provided he will be honest in his addition of the items.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

that adapts them to reflect in the light its most gorgeous rays.

§ 23.—*Propositions are sophistical when the conclusion is only seemingly (not actually) included in the premises.*

Professor Stewart says, "a few moments' reflection must satisfy any one, that the sensation of colour can reside in the mind only; yet our constant bias is to connect colour with external objects."

But why cannot colour be connected with external objects? Because the premises affirm it to be a sensation in the mind. The proposition of Professor Stewart is, however, sophistical. In the premises he speaks of the *sensation* of colour, and in the conclusion he speaks of *colour itself*. A man may therefore say, that the sensation of colour resides in the mind, and yet the colour itself is connected with the external object.

§ 24.—*Sometimes the premises are made to admit very covertly the conclusion.*

"That light, itself a body, should pass freely through solid crystal, is regarded by us," says Professor Brown, "as a physical wonder."

Why? Because, to say light is "itself a body," includes an admission that it should encounter a difficulty in passing through "solid crystal." This is a striking illustration of the indirect method by which premises may be made to affirm a conclusion. To say simply that light passes through solid crystal, would exhibit no reason why it should not pass; but when we add that light is "itself a body," we discover at once that it should encounter opposition.

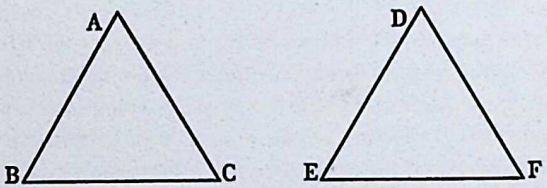
§ 25.—*Similar principles with the foregoing govern our assent to mathematical propositions.*

Proposition IV, Theorem 1st, in the first book of Euclid, says:—"Let ABC, DEF, be two triangles, which have the two sides, AB, AC, equal to the two sides, DE, DF, each to each; viz, AB to DE, and AC to DF; and the angle BAC, equal to the angle EDF: the base BC shall be equal to the base EF."

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

That the base BC is equal to the base EF, is evidently admitted by the premises, which affirm that the angle BAC is equal to the angle EDF, and the sides AB, AC, equal to the sides DE, DF. But let us examine if the proof adduced by Euclid changes the character of the process. He says, if the triangle ABC be applied to DEF, so that the point A may be on D, and the straight line AB upon DE; the point B shall coincide with the point E. I would ask why? Because, says



Euclid, AB is admitted to be equal to DE. The proof, then, thus far, is avowedly an admission of the premises.

§ 26.—The process is continued: thus AB, coinciding with DE, AC shall coincide with DF. Why? Because, says the demonstration, the angle BAC is admitted to be equal to the angle EDF; but why does this prove that AC must coincide with DF? It will not prove it to those who do not discover that the coincidence is included in the admitted equality of the two angles. Our assent is governed by this discovery alone.

§ 27.—A process, similar to what we have already investigated, is repeated to show that the point C must coincide with the point F; wherefore, says the demonstration, as the point B also coincides with the point E, the base BC shall coincide with the base EF. Why? Because, says Euclid, if the base BC does not coincide with the base EF, two straight lines would inclose a space. And how do you prove that two straight lines cannot inclose a space? By an admission in the tenth axiom that they cannot. Two straight lines, says the axiom, cannot inclose a space.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 28.—In this theorem, then, the proofs are effected by showing that the points in debate are admitted either by the premises of the proposition, or by axioms, &c. I have operated on a theorem which is more easily analyzed than any other in Euclid, because the subsequent theorems are demonstrated by preceding ones: still, the same principle will be found in all.

§ 29.—*Are the foregoing principles of language conventional, or a dictate of our sensible experience with physical bodies?*

I have now shown, that we assent to a proposition when we discover that the premises affirm the conclusion; and that proofs and arguments effect nothing but to show us that such an affirmation exists. I have investigated this subject too cursorily, but I will leave it, and proceed to show why certain premises affirm certain conclusions: for instance, why the word half implies that it is less than the whole. Perhaps you will say, that the meaning of the word half admits that it is less than the whole; but I ask how it acquires this meaning? If you say, that common consent concurs in attaching this signification to the word, I ask how common consent came to this concurrence? Finally, is the conclusion forced on us arbitrarily by the framers of language, that a half is less than a whole? or does the conclusion depend on some principle which is superiour to any such dictation? The answer to this question will constitute the subject of my next lecture.

Lecture XIV

OUR ASSENT TO ANY PROPOSITION IS FOUNDED ON OUR SENSIBLE EXPERIENCE

FOR THE eccentrick adventures with which it abounds, I occasionally visit the valley of imagination. In a recent excursion thither, I noted a young woman who was fleeing, as for her life. Her speed was impeded by an infant, which she held with some tenderness, while her face was suffused with tears. She fled

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

from a monster, whose body was luminous and deformed. He seemed confident of his victim, and pursued her with increasing ardour. She arrived at a river, and turning to ascertain the proximity of her pursuer, plunged the infant in the stream.

When thus disencumbered, whether she succeeded in her retreat I discovered not; for my attention was arrested by two young men, who were preparing to encounter each other in mortal combat. Both would gladly have suspended their intent; but when a relenting thought occurred to either, the monster whom I lately saw appeared, and with threatening gestures frightened the youth from his pacifick contemplations.

Who is this potent being, who can urge a mother to immolate her infant, and terrify two gallant youths to the sacrifice of life? "The monster whom you saw first is SHAME," replied a loiterer like myself; "the second is an impostor, who bears the name only of the former. Shame is the offspring of crime, but false shame is the descendant of folly. The first is justly feared; for whoever falls within his power, he impresses with a mark which burns intensely and durably. The second also affixes his mark on those whom he overtakes; but though it pains for a period, it assuages, and the subject of his malice learns to contemn the monster and his assaults."

This allegory bears but slightly on our subject; but these lectures would long since have yielded to the distractions of business, and the absence of extrinsick impulse, did not the fear of one of these monsters deter me from abandoning a labour publickly undertaken. The motive for perseverance is therefore not very alluring; but, as it is, proceed we with our discussions.

§ 1.—*The incongruity and congruity of any two assertions are the result of our experience.*

Why cannot the same thing both be and not be? Because the proposition contains two assertions which negative each other. How came the assertions by meanings so opposite? By the con-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

sent of mankind. But what united on these opposite meanings the consent of mankind? We may proceed thus in an endless train of assertions, without arriving at a satisfactory result. You will, however, remember that I promised to show in this lecture the reasons which compel us to yield our assent to propositions like the above. I proceed to the undertaking.

§ 2.—The necessity for our assent to such propositions is founded on our sensible experience: thus, I can show you a knife, and tell you that the knife is visible. I can remove the knife, and tell you it is invisible. But why cannot the knife be both visible and invisible at the same time? Try if you can effect such a coincidence, and you will discover why. The impossibility is what you will experience. It possesses no other meaning.

§ 3.—*The congruity and incongruity of any two assertions are not the results of the conventional meaning of words.*

Why cannot the same spot be, at the same time, both white and black? Because the word white implies that the spot is not black. But how came white by this implication? Was it arbitrarily imposed by the framers of language? No. The incompatibility of the two colours is a result of experience. If I assert that the same spot cannot be both white and hard, the proposition will be untrue. Why? Because my senses can discover such a coincidence. No other reason exists.

§ 4.—*The axioms of geometry are no otherwise authoritative than as they refer to our sensible experience.*

The axioms of geometry depend for their authority on similar principles. Why are things which are equal to the same, equal to one another? "Because," says Mr. Campbell, "the two expressions are equivalent to each other." But what makes them equivalent? "The latter part of the phrase being a definition only of the former." This satisfied Mr. Campbell; but I ask further, what makes the latter part a definition of the former? We may continue such questions interminably. The axiom means nothing but a reference to our sensible experience. Look,

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

I can say, at these sticks. Those which are marked A and B are severally equal in height to the stick C. Why, now, must A and B be equal in height to each other? Endeavour to produce a different result, and you will discover that the equality is unavoidable. The necessity is not verbal, nor logical, nor dependant on common consent. It is what you will discover by the experiment. The necessity possesses no other archetype in nature. Independently of experience, we should no more know that A and B must produce the sight and feel that we call equal height, than that they must smell or taste alike.

§ 5.—*A contrivance implies a contriver, because the implication refers to our sensible experience.*

The word contrivance forces us to acknowledge a contriver. Why? Because contrivance contains an admission that it is the effort of some person whom we thence call a contriver. Yet how came the word contrivance to include such an admission? Is it an arbitrary fiat of those who framed the word? No: the admission proceeds from our sensible experience—thus, I can tell you that I am completing a contrivance which will catch birds. What is the contrivance? A trap—behold it! Do you ask why this contrivance implies a contriver? Try to produce such a contrivance without exerting some agency, and you will discover why a contriver is necessary.

§ 6.—*Existence implies a beginning, because the implication refers to our experience.*

Again: to assert that any thing exists, admits a period when the object commenced existing. Why? Because, to suppose an existence which never had a commencement, is absurd. Yet why is such a supposition absurd? We may proceed interminably with such questions, unless we appeal from words to the sensible objects which the words signify; when we shall easily discover the necessity that impels us to admit a commencement. What is an existence? This house is an existence. What is a beginning, when applied to the house? That which I can show you where

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

men are building. Why, then, does this existence imply a beginning? Because the operations which I have exhibited to you must precede the house. Why must they? Attempt to build a house without them, and you will discover. No other reason is effectual.

§ 7.—*Time which is not present must be either past or future, because the position is verified by our experience.*

I can say that time which is not present, must be either future or past. Why must it? Because time is divided into present, past, and future. A negation of the present implies, therefore, that the remainder is either future or past. But whence arises this implication? We may, without end and without instruction, proceed in such inquiries; but if we resort to the sensible phenomena to which the words allude, we shall soon discover why time that is not present must be either past or future. Thus: if the table at which I am standing is not now touched by me, I have either touched it already, or shall touch it hereafter; or I shall never be able to assert with truth that I have touched the table. Why? Make the experiment, and you will discover. When you have found that your efforts cannot controvert my position, you may be told that the results are one meaning of the assertion, that time which is not present is either past or future.

§ 8.—*That ice cannot be hot is an experimental incongruity.*

Ice cannot be hot. Why? Because the name implies that it is not hot. But how came it by this implication? From experience only. The impossibility alludes to what you can discover if you attempt to heat ice: apart therefrom, no incompatibility exists.

§ 9.—*All the implications of language, all its congruities and incongruities, must be interpreted by our sensible experience. They signify nothing more.*

Things which are double of the same are equal to one another. Why? Because, to admit that A and B are severally double of C, is to admit that A is equal to B. But why? Because the words imply the equality. Yet whence the implication? The necessity

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

admits a final explication through our senses only. Endeavour to make both A and B double the length of C, without making A as long as B. You will then discover why A must be as long as B. The necessity is precisely what you will experience.

§ 10.—Again: the whole is greater than a part. Why? The word whole implies that it is greater. How came it by such an implication? After we have bandied questions and answers till we are disgusted with trifling, we may appeal to our sensible experience, and discover readily why the whole is greater. Why, then, must the whole of an orange be greater than a part? Endeavour to prevent it, and you will discover.

§ 11.—But can I not apply the axiom where no existence is discoverable?—Can I not say, that the whole of an invisible atom is greater than a part? You can; and this forms one of the most subtile and common delusions to which language subjects us. The consideration of it will constitute our next lecture. The present discourse shows that a part of an orange is less than the whole, by reason of our finding from experience that the result is inevitable. In my next lecture I shall show that the proposition is wrested from the orange, and other sensible objects, and applied to invisible atoms, &c., where the necessity exists in the forms of language only. This application is the basis of nearly every metaphysical speculation. It is the magician's wand which transports us from a world of grave realities into regions where even our solid and firm-fixed earth revolves in a giddy velocity of many hundred miles during every instant of time; where the inhabitants bear severally fourteen tons of atmospherick pressure; where antipodes exist, whose heads are diametrically opposite to those of other men; and where the smallest line may be divided interminably, becoming less for ever, without extinction. The difference, you perceive, is important, between propositions which experience forces us to assent to, and propositions which the forms of language compel us to admit. The first surprise us with no chimeras or gorgons dire. Every result

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

is precisely what coincides with our daily occupations. It furnishes us with a stable earth, with an erect and congenial position for our heads, and with an agreeable levity of atmosphere. In the midst of these comforts we will end the present lecture.

Lecture XV

AFTER SENSIBLE EXPERIENCE COMMANDS OUR ASSENT TO CERTAIN FORMS OF SPEECH, WE APPLY THE FORMS WHERE NO SENSIBLE PHENOMENA ARE DISCOVERABLE

§ 1.—IN MY last lecture, I showed that when we say the whole of an orange is greater than a part, we admit the position because experience has taught us that the conclusion is inevitable. The same principle governs our assent when we say that every design implies a designer, and every creation implies a creator.

§ 2.—*The implications of language, and the congruities and incongruities of words to each other, though significant of nothing but our sensible experience,* are applied often where nothing sensible is discoverable.*

I said further, that we restrict not to oranges, &c., the assertion that the whole is greater than a part; but we apply it where the words refer to no sensible existence. I characterized this as the most subtile delusion to which language exposes us. The detection of this delusion is to constitute the present lecture.

§ 3.—*The word created owes to our experience its predicability; hence, its predicability is not significant beyond our experience.*

What is the meaning of created? I can see a brickmaker create bricks. I can hear sounds created. You can tell me to place a piece of sugar in my mouth, and it will create a taste; or to press my hand against a needle, and it will create pain. Each of these processes furnishes a meaning of the word created. It is the name of these processes. But what do I mean by apply-

* See Lecture XI.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

ing the word created to the sun? The bricks are one existence, and the word created refers to something which is different from the bricks; but when created is applied to the sun, I refer to nothing but the sun itself.*

§ 4.—But the sun exists, and must not every existence have been created? The necessity is verbal, and language is a contrivance of men, and significant of their experience only. A creation is necessary to bricks, as we shall experience when we attempt to produce a brick without some creative process; but when we apply the same language to the sun, the necessity refers to nothing, and signifies nothing.†

§ 5.—Still, we discover that a brick must be created ere it can exist; that a boat, house, or basket, cannot exist without a previous creation; and shall we suppose that the sun can exist without a previous creation? I answer, that the word created is merely a name invented by men to refer to some of their operations and actions: when thus used, created is significant; but when we apply it to the sun, where no process is apparent, the word returns to the original insignificance which it possessed before men applied it to the purposes of language; that is, it becomes an unmeaning sound.

§ 6.—*Words possess no inherent signification. Their signification must be interpreted by what we see, feel, taste, smell, and hear. Words possess also no inherent predicability. Their predicability must be interpreted by what we see, feel, taste, smell, and hear.*

This doctrine must be abstruse to persons who have never esteemed language as a collection of mere sounds, that owe all their signification to the objects, &c., to which they refer. That nothing can exist without a previous creation is, besides, a proposition which applies significantly to so many objects, that

* Unless I refer to the declarations of revelation. Created has then a signification which is independent of the appearance of the sun. This remark must be remembered in every similar case.

† See Lecture IX, passim.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

we cannot wonder it should be deemed universally applicable. The housewife who applies the proposition to her bread, means that the loaf would not have existed had she not wet the flour and kneaded the dough. The miller who applies it to the flour, means that the flour would not have existed had he not subjected the wheat to the operations of his mill; and the husbandman who applies it to the wheat, refers to his seeding the earth, and to various phenomena from seed time to harvest. Suppose, however, we say that the earth could not have existed without a previous creation; we allude to nothing but the earth itself. When we think that we allude further, we mean merely that bread cannot exist without a previous creation; that flour, wheat, bricks, &c., cannot exist without a previous creation.*

§ 7.—But are we not sure that a period existed when the being of the sun commenced? This question is like the former. If I say that a period existed when every brick commenced its being, you may ask what I mean. I shall again show you the operations of a brickmaker, and designate what I mean. But why must the existence of every brick have a commencement? Try to produce a brick without, and you will discover. The necessity is what you will experience. That a house, ship, tree, or an animal, must have a commencement, refers to some sensible operation; but when the word is applied to the sun, it confessedly refers to nothing, and is therefore a sound divested of signification.†

§ 8.—*We do not attribute sweetness to the sun, for the same reason that we do attribute a commencement to the sun. This alone may teach us that the attribution of either is significant of nothing that we know of the sun.*

If all tactile objects possessed a sweet taste, we should consider sweetness essential to the sun, in the same manner as we consider a commencement essential. We now attribute to the sun temperature, gravity, density, and every other property that is constantly associated with the bodies which we can handle.

* See Lecture IX, passim. † Ibid.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 9.—*A negation that refers to nothing is as insignificant as an assertion that refers to nothing. Both must be interpreted by the sensible phenomena to which the words refer.*

You may ask whether I mean to assert that the sun's existence never had a commencement. No. Commenced possesses no signification but as a name of something; and when applied to the sun, the word refers to nothing: hence it is used insignificantly. To apply the word bitter to the sun will not affect the sun, but it will affect the word. It will render the word insignificant. The same principle applies to commencement, whether it be affirmed of the sun or denied. It is equally insignificant in both cases.

§ 10.—*Words are an invention of man to designate his operations and the revelations of his senses. The principle which makes words significant when they refer to these, makes words insignificant when they refer not to these.*

Natural theology assumes credit for the discovery of a self-existent being. How? "Because," says natural theology, "if every existence has been created by a preceding existence, we can never arrive at a commencement." But as much difficulty exists in conceiving a self-existent being, as in conceiving a succession of existences without a commencement.* This dilemma natural theology cannot avoid. Language allows no alternative but to choose between the two equally inconceivable propositions;—a being without a creator, or a succession of creators without a beginning. The dilemma ought to teach us that we are using language insignificantly; that words are invented to designate our operations and experience; and when words refer not to these, they again become sounds which signify nothing.

§ 11.—Even the necessity which impels us to require a creator in the production of objects, shows that the word refers simply to the operations that fall under our observation. Why must

* But what is the difficulty in either case? It exists in the absence of some corresponding sensible experience in us. We should find an equal difficulty in conceiving that water can quench fire, or fire consume wood, were the assertions not significant of our experience.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

bricks have a creator? Try to produce a brick, and you will discover. The necessity of a creator will be not verbal merely, but what you will experience. But when you ask me why the sun must have a creator, I cannot tell you to produce a sun, and thus discover the necessity. I can only appeal to the forms of language—forms which refer to sensible objects and operations, and which possess no signification where the objects and operations are not discoverable. The ability to predicate a creator in infinitum, is as complete as to predicate it of the sun; and we are compelled eventually to abandon the process, and admit that we are arrived where the process is no longer applicable. This alone ought to teach us that the whole process is insignificant, where it refers to no sensible archetype. It is like the ability to predicate a division of matter in infinitum. Both processes proceed on the same principle, and both are equally fallacious, and merely verbal.

§ 12.—This doctrine is so novel, that I may be accused of saying that the sun had no creator. Such an assertion is no more significant than its converse. The phenomena to which words refer give them significancy; and when we employ a phrase without referring to any discoverable existence or operation, the words are divested of signification. That the sun was created is highly significant, when we refer to the declarations of scripture. The assertion will signify those declarations, &c.; but when we refer to nothing, our assertion signifies nothing.

§ 13.—*Verbal processes may usually be continued interminably; hence they differ characteristically from sensible realities, which are always finite.*

The deity of natural theology is further established by the same process differently applied: thus, matter cannot begin to move of itself. It must have a mover. The conclusion is unavoidable, and this alone may teach us that the words relate to our actions and experience. Why is a mover necessary to give motion to my pen? Try, and you will discover. You will find a

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

perfect quiescence till your hand, the wind, or some other agent, moves it. The necessity is not derived from the nature of the words, but from the sensible facts to which the words refer. Besides, we possess another proof that the necessity, when it refers to nothing sensible, is insignificant; we must either proceed illimitably to predicate a mover, or eventually abandon the necessity, and admit that something moves without a mover: thus, what makes my pen move? My hand. What makes my hand move? A. What makes A move? B. What makes B move?—and so in infinitum. The same necessity exists that the last shall have a mover as the first. This, however, leads to an absurdity. But we do not adopt the obvious conclusion, that we are using language insignificantly; but we adopt the incongruity, that at length something moves without a preceding mover.

§ 14.—Another discovery which natural theology claims, is the existence of a being infinitely perfect. "The maker of any thing must be more perfect than the thing which he makes; hence, the maker of all things must be infinitely perfect." But why? Because the words refer to our operations and experience. The watchmaker must be more knowing than the watch, and the musical instrument maker more knowing than his instrument. When thus applied, the proposition refers to sensible experience; but when we use it without such a reference, the words are unmeaning, and may be (as in all similar cases) predicated in infinitum: thus, B, the maker of a watch, must be more perfect than the watch; but C, the maker of B, must be more perfect than B; and so to the end of the alphabet, without arriving at an infinitely perfect being, unless we arrest the process, and say we have reached a being so perfect that the maker of it is not more perfect. This incongruity can be avoided only by another, which is at least equal; that the being exists without a maker. Consequences so incompatible ought to teach us that language is unfit for such processes, and that we must trust to revelation alone for every external thing beyond the sensible

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

phenomena with which Providence has mercifully surrounded us. To these only, and to our internal experience, words refer; nor can the wit of man devise a word which shall possess a wider reference.

§ 15.—"Since something must have existed from eternity," says Paley, in his Natural Theology, "why may not the universe be that something?" He answers thus: "the contrivance which we perceive in the universe proves that it was preceded by a contriver, and hence it existed not eternally." But why does a contrivance imply a contriver? Because both words refer to our operations. In them only the implication possesses a sensible signification. I would ask (but reverently) whether the appearance of Deity would not exhibit a contrivance as evidently as the universe? If it would, even Deity could not have been eternal: for a contrivance implies a previous contriver. Language is inadequate to such speculations; they are even impious. The heathen make graven images—we make verbal ones; and the heathen worship not more ardently the work of their hands, than we the work of our pens.

§ 16.—*That we are compelled to eventually abandon our verbal processes, should teach us their fallacy.*

But why must something have existed eternally? Because language will not permit the assertion that any thing is produced without a producer. Hence, how remote soever we place any production, the producer must be more remote. But whence this property of language? From the reference which words bear to men and men's operations; and nothing can more explicitly show the nullity of separating language from these operations, than the necessity which occurs eventually of abandoning the process, and admitting that a point is reached beyond which the process is inapplicable; that either something existed without a producer, or a series of producers existed without a beginning.

§ 17.—That something must have existed eternally, may also be deduced from the ancient maxim, that nothing can be pro-

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

duced out of nothing. Why is the axiom true? Because it refers to our operations. Try if you can make a pen out of nothing, a brick out of nothing, a loaf out of nothing, and then you will know the necessity to which the axiom alludes. The necessity arises from no decree of the authors of language, but from what will be revealed to you by the above experiments.

§ 18.—With the above axiom the ancients maintained that the power of Deity extends no further than the arrangement of preëxistent materials. The moderns extend the axiom not so far. We arrive where we say the axiom is no longer applicable: thus, what was the sun made out of? Say A. And what was A made of? B. And what was B made of? We may proceed thus without end. But an end must be found, or matter is eternal; hence we deny the maxim of the ancients, that nothing can be made out of nothing; and we affirm that every thing was originally made out of nothing.

§ 19.—Spinoza, disbelieving the result thus obtained, concluded boldly that Deity himself was the first material out of which all things were fabricated. This, he thought, was a great discovery of reason, by which the maxim, *nihil fit ex nihilo*, was reconciled with the sole eternity of Deity.

§ 20.—*That our verbal processes, when pursued to their ultimate limits, lead to absurdities, should teach us that we are employing language insignificantly.*

When men find that language forces them to admit that all things were originally made either out of nothing, or out of God, we may pause, and at least doubt whether language is applicable to such speculations. The wisdom of the world may well be accounted "foolishness with God." By accumulating and arranging words, we can no more discover any realities which we have not experienced, than we can, by taking thought, add a cubit to our stature.

[To reconcile the free agency of man with the omniscience of God, has also been a desideratum of natural theology. I just

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

drank some water, and antecedently I deliberated whether I should drink water or cider. But if actions are known to God before their inception, it was known that I should drink water; hence though I was deliberating, I could not drink cider, or the foreknowledge of God would have been frustrated. If, however, I could not drink the cider, I was not a free agent. But the dilemma is merely verbal. What is the meaning of the term free agent? It can be explained by some sensible phenomenon only. You may tell me that I can either drink or not the water which is before me. To teach me still more unequivocally, you may show me what it is to be not a free agent. You can withhold my hands, and tell me I am no longer free to drink. Why? Let me try to drink and I shall discover. Hence the term free agent signifies a sensible phenomenon; and if you apply the term to what is not sensible the phrase is divested of signification.

[The controverted expressions have a signification, when they are used in sacred writ; and my comments on them will show the folly of attempting to comprehend their divine archetype. The Holy Spirit has mercifully condescended to reveal that there are realities to which our knowledge has no affinity. This is effected by employing language in a way that is irreconcileable with the phenomena to which we are surrounded; nor can I conceive that any other use of language would accomplish the object.]

§ 21.—*Creation is the interpreter of words, and words are not the interpreters of creation.*

"That matter cannot begin to move of itself, proves," says natural theology, "the existence of something immaterial": thus, I include under the word matter every part which you can feel, see, taste, smell, and hear, of a horse. None of them can begin to move of itself. Then something is in the horse beside matter. Why? I will show you. The horse is now slain. All the matter remains of which he was composed when alive, yet not a particle possesses motion; hence, when the horse could move,

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

something existed in him besides matter. The experiment proves itself, and nothing more nor less. We can refer to it by any expressions we think proper; but the signification of our expressions must be sought in the sights, sounds, tastes, feels, and smells, which we experience. We may contend that in a live horse something must exist beside matter, provided our expression refers to any thing; but the moment the phrase is used to express more than our sensible experience, our words become insignificant even to ourselves. They become mere sounds and archetypes of nothing.

§ 22.—*Nothing can be sustained that is repugnant to revelation. Natural theology is founded on the same fallacy as Zeno's problem of the tortoise.*

But you may contend that my system is subversive not only of natural theology, but of every other. If I thought this, I would never publish these suggestions. Fully impressed with the paramount authority of the Holy Scriptures, I admit that no repugnant doctrine can be true. I have said nothing but what will display the importance of revelation, and show infidels that their deity is a creation of their own; the result of propositions which are precisely like Zeno's problem of Achilles and the tortoise.

§ 23.—I never knew but one atheist, and his unbelief was fortified by the doctrines of natural theology. When you attempted his conversion, by alleging the necessity of a creator for the sun, moon, &c., he would inquire, Who made them? God. But who made God? If you said God is uncreated, he would contend that you abandon the argument by which you seek his conversion; for, if the sun must have had a maker, he considers one equally necessary to the maker of the sun; and so in infinitum. Had this atheist known that language is impertinent to the whole discussion, he would have seen that verbal incompatibilities afford no cause to disbelieve the being and attributes of Deity. [Yet what would induce him to believe in them? Revelation. The same which induces us to believe in the Saviour.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

[No heresy is so pernicious as the persuasion that God can be discovered by reason. Science has at various times advanced truths which were thought hostile to revelation; but they all eventually have been confirmatory thereof. A disclosure of the nature of language will result similarly.]

§ 24.—Men must look to revelation alone, not for a Saviour only, but for every part of the Godhead, and every attribute of Deity. Infidels possess no alternative but revelation or entire ignorance. The god whom they acknowledge is a creature of language, and apart therefrom possesses no existence. He is like heathen deities, who probably all originated from verbal deductions like those of natural theologists.

§ 25.—The deity of natural theology is generally moulded to suit the practices of his votaries. The murderer finds that his God is too exalted to regard the conduct of men; the libertine considers the possession of inclinations as a proof that the gratification of them must be an acceptable homage to their maker; and the scoffer of sacred institutions believes that he is evincing a laudable contempt of rites which proceed from degrading views of the being of his adoration. All find not merely an excuse for their sins, but an incitement to sin.

§ 26.—But what proofs have we of the truth of revelation?[1] We possess a testimony within ourselves—the Holy Spirit acting on our feelings, and producing the fervent acquiescence which we term faith. The sacred volume speaks also as never man spake. The happy tendency of its morality; its insight into the

[1] In Johnson (I) this reads:

But what proof have we of the truth of revelation? We have all the proof which we ever had, and its sufficiency is continually evinced by the number of believers. When men imagine that God is discoverable independently of revelation, they become proud of what they deem a great effort of reason. They esteem more highly the evidence which substantiates their god, than the evidence which discloses the God of the bible; hence they cavil with the declarations of holy writ, and either believe or condemn them conformably to the dictates of reason.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

human character; its adaptation to every period and nation, and to every vicissitude of life; all tend to bow the understanding and the will, not only to admit its doctrines, but to cling to them as the counsellor in the cares and pleasures of life, and the comforter in affliction, pain, and death.

§ 27.—But you may still say, if language can discourse of nothing but our sensible experience and internal consciousness, what can revelation teach? A revelation must necessarily be adapted to our capacity. What we could not understand would be no revelation. It was given for the regulation of our conduct, and not for the gratification of our curiosity. We are told the conduct which is pleasing to God, and the conduct that is displeasing. We are instructed how to obtain His favour, and how to become obnoxious to His displeasure. All that belongs to life is revealed in intelligible language, and what belongs to another life could not be intelligible in any language.

§ 28.—*My remarks on theology possess no object but to show that my views of language are compatible with revelation.*

Recollect that my remarks on theology are elicited incidentally. I once intended to omit them, they being too grave a subject for my discussion; but I preferred to show the adaptation of my doctrines to revelation, rather than to leave the adaptation to other persons, who might misconstrue either my intentions or my tenets. Besides, natural theology afforded a good illustration of the errours to which we are liable, when we consider the conclusions of language applicable, not to the sensible phenomena only from which the conclusions derive their authority, but to cases where our senses can discover nothing: that is, because every thing made implies a maker, we suppose the proposition applicable not only to this house, this table, and the various other objects in which the necessity of a maker refers to our operations and experience, but to the earth and the sun, where the necessity refers to no sensible archetype.

§ 29.—Finally, I have spoken of natural theology not to

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

detect its errours, but to elucidate the nature of language. With the same view I intend to show some errours in various other departments of knowledge. This, however, would lead me further than your patience to-night will permit; I therefore defer the subject to my next lecture.

Lecture XVI

AFTER SENSIBLE EXPERIENCE COMMANDS OUR ASSENT TO CERTAIN FORMS OF SPEECH, WE APPLY THE FORMS WHERE NO SENSIBLE PHENOMENA ARE DISCOVERABLE. THE SUBJECT CONTINUED, AND FURTHER EXEMPLIFIED BY AN INVESTIGATION OF VARIOUS SCIENTIFICK TENETS

§ 1.—*That an unsupported body will fall to the earth, is an experimental fact. The necessity is physical and not verbal. When the necessity is verbally implied, without referring to any thing sensible, the words return to their original insignificance.*

In my last lecture, I gave some examples in natural theology, of the manner in which we continue the forms of language, after the phenomena are withdrawn that give significancy to the forms. In the present lecture, I am to exemplify the same errour in other branches of learning; and when we shall exhibit the conclusions to which this use of language leads us, you will probably be astonished that the fallacy of the process has so long escaped detection:—for instance, the earth is, we say, suspended in space. If the earth rests on any thing, say A, the question occurs immediately, what does A rest on? For the principle which furnishes the earth with a support, forces us to find something on which the support may rest. Hence, if we adopt the Indian tradition that the world rests on an elephant, and the elephant on a tortoise, we must still find something for the tortoise to rest on; and so in infinitum. But this leads to no end, and an end must be found, or no use exists in predicating any supporter; therefore, we discard both Atlas and the elephant, and say, the earth is suspended without a support.

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

§ 2.—Nor can the earth hang on any thing. A support from above requires a beginning as much as a support from below. We may suspend the earth with a chain from the sky, but what sustains the sky? Another chain from another sky. But what sustains the latter? A commencement must be found, and that can have nothing to sustain it; hence, we find no use in predicating any sustainer and the earth is left without support either from above or below.

§ 3.—The moment a stone is unsupported, it falls. The necessity for a support is precisely what you will discover if you attempt to suspend a stone without a support; but when we apply the same language to the earth, the necessity is merely verbal, like the infinite divisibility of matter, or the race of Achilles and the tortoise, or the fabrication of every thing out of nothing.

§ 4.—*To say that the earth is either supported or unsupported, is equally insignificant.*

That we must finally admit either a first support, which is itself unsupported, or that the earth is without any support, shows that we are employing language insignificantly; that we are wandering in fairy land. Support and unsupported are names of sights and feels: when we apply the words where the sights and feels are undiscoverable, the words lose their significancy: divested of their conventional character, they become again unmeaning sounds.

§ 5.—*The reason which renders the word shape significant when applied to a table, shows that the word is insignificant when applied to the earth as a whole.*

Why must the earth, considered as a single mass, possess a shape? Because all tangible bodies must have a shape. But why? We may thrust back the question as often as we can find new expressions; but when we desire a sensible reply, we must resort to our senses, to whose information alone the necessity refers. Shape is the name of a feel and a sight. If you wish to know why

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

a table must possess a shape, try and manufacture one without a shape, and you will discover the necessity. It will be just what you will experience. But why must the earth possess a shape? Here the necessity is verbal. I cannot refer you to your senses, as in the case of the table, but I must refer you to the table, or some other tangible object; nay, the reason which renders a shape indispensable to a table, is conclusive that it is inapplicable to the earth. Shape is indispensable to a table, because the word names a sight and a feel, which tables exhibit; but it is inapplicable to the earth, (considered as a whole,) because it names a sight and a feel that the earth never exhibits.

§ 6.—*The word shape, when applied to the earth, will signify any thing to which the word refers.*

[To say that the entire earth must have a certain smell or taste, would be deemed puerile; but the assertion is not more puerile than to say the whole earth must have a shape. Why we predicate of the earth a shape I have endeavoured to show; and I may employ a similar process to explain why we do not consider a smell equally essential. Both results are the effects of our experience in the tangible bodies that surround us, and apart from these bodies neither result has any significance.]

To assert that the earth possesses a shape, is significant when we refer to the appearance of the moon under an eclipse, or to the gradual disappearance of a ship in its recession from the shore, or when we refer to any other sensible information; but the moment we desire to make the assertion signify more than sensible references, we desire more than language can accomplish.

§ 7.—*That the shape which we attribute to the earth must be some shape that experience has revealed to us, shows that the predication of any shape is significant of nothing but our experience.*

But if the earth possesses a shape, it must be a plane, a globe, a cone, an oblong, a rhombus, or a square, &c., to the end of

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

our vocabulary of shapes. But why must the shape be one of these? Because no other shape can be found. Why? Try if you can make a shape that is not one of these, and you will discover. Here, again, the language evidently refers to our experience only.

§ 8.—*No verbal necessity is significant of any thing but the sensible information to which it refers.*

But of what shape is the earth? A plane. No; the earth cannot be a plane, for a plane would exhibit some place (of land or water) where we might fall off. Why? Because every plane must possess a termination. But why? You will discover if you attempt to construct a plane that shall be interminable.

§ 9.—If the surface of the earth has no termination, what shape must the earth possess? Round or oval. Why? Because to admit that no termination exists, implies that the shape is round or oval. But whence this implication? Try to make such a surface, and the necessity of a rotundity is just what you will experience. Hence, when I say that a surface which possesses no commencement or termination must be round, the necessity is significant so long as it refers to an apple, or any thing in which the necessity is discoverable; but when the proposition is applied to the earth, the necessity of a roundness is merely verbal. The roundness may refer to the various phenomena which we relate in proof of the earth's sphericity; but if it refers to nothing more, it means no more.

§ 10.—*The forms of language cease from being significant when the phenomena to which the forms refer cease from being discoverable.*

If you take an artificial globe and pierce it with pins, so that their points shall all be directed to the centre, some heads must hang down diametrically opposite to the heads of some of the other pins. Why? Make the experiment, and you will know. But to what do we advert when we say, that in some part of the earth the feet of the inhabitants are diametrically opposite to our

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

feet? That the pins have antipodes is a result of our experience; but the necessity for antipodes to men exists in the forms of language only: forms that cease to be significant where the phenomena to which they refer cease from being discoverable. [Show me a man who exhibits the same appearance in relation to the earth, as the pins exhibit in relation to the artificial globe. You cannot:—hence the nullity of the position.] The moment we attempt to make language significant of more than our senses can experience, we become transported into an enchanted world, where the wonders are more incredible than those which amuse infancy.

§ 11.—*We are correct in calling the earth a sphere, but we are incorrect when we deem the name an authority for attributing to the earth sensible properties which our senses cannot discover.*

But are not the phenomena exhibited by the earth conclusive that it is globular, since you cannot produce similar appearances with any other shape? Granted. The necessity of admitting its sphericalness refers to our operations. It is a sphere by the same necessity that impels a child to admit an automaton is animated. He never saw any thing inanimate which could open and close its eyes, move its feet, hands, and head; hence the automaton must be animate. The child is, however, correct, if he employs the word animate to name what he discovers merely; and we are correct in calling the earth a globe, if we use the word to name what we discover: but the child is wrong when he, by virtue of the name which he has attached to the automaton, imputes to it a power to eat, drink, and sleep; and we are equally wrong when, by virtue of the name that we have given to the earth, we maintain that its inhabitants, of different places, must carry their heads diametrically opposite; that no two lines perpendicular to the earth can be parallel, &c.

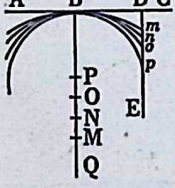
§ 12.—*We are correct in saying that the arch of a circle can never coincide with a straight line; but we are incorrect when*

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji

CC.0 Digitized by Arya Samaj Foundation, Chennai and eGangotri

we deem the assertion capable of either revealing to us physical facts which our senses cannot discover, or of contradicting physical facts which our senses can discover.

Mathematicians demonstrate that a line may be divided interminably: thus, draw a line AC, and another (BM) perpendicular to it. The latter line must be interminable in the direction toward Q. Draw also another line (DE) parallel to BM. You may now take any point (P) in the line BQ, and from P, as a centre, describe, at the distance PB, the arch Bp. In the same manner you may take the points O, N, and M, and from each, at the distance of B, describe the arches Bo, Bn, and Bm. Evidently the further the centre is taken from B, the more nearly the arches will approach to D; and the line ED will be divided into parts that will diminish in size at every approach. But the line BM may be interminably extended beyond Q; therefore, the line ED may be interminably divided into parts whose length will continually diminish; because an arch of a circle can never coincide with the straight line BC.



§ 13.—Why can the arch of a circle never coincide with a straight line? Because the terms imply that it cannot. But how came the terms to possess this implication? Try to make an arch coincide with a straight line, and you will discover. The incompatibility alludes to our sensible experience only. After adopting the phrase, we, however, make its authority superiour to that of our senses; for we can form a circle so large that its arch will coincide with a short straight line. Hence the line ED cannot be divided in infinitum except verbally. You will soon produce so large an arch that it will coincide with BD; and then the further division of the line ED will cease from naming any thing sensible, and become division minus division—a sound divested of its signification.

§ 14.—The verbal process which divides ED in infinitum,

Vidya Niwas Mishra Collection, Varanasi. Courtesy. Dayanidhi Mishra ji